

34c
14

THE
WORKS
OF
Dr. Jonathan Swift,
Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin.
VOLUME XIV.

WITH
An INDEX to the WHOLE.

LONDON,
Printed for W. BOWYER, R. and J. DODSLEY,
and L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS.

MDCCLXIV.

14

W. Musgrave.



C O N T E N T S

OF VOLUME XIV.

L IFE of Archbishop King	pag. 1—6
Letters from Dr. Swift to Dr. King, Lord Primate and Archbishop of Dub- lin	7—54
Letters from Dr. Swift to Dr. Narcissus Marsh, Lord Primate and Archbishop of Dublin	55—200
A Letter from Dr. Swift to Sir Charles Wogan, an officer in Spain	203
Treatise of Good-Manners and Good-Breed- ing	213
A Letter from Dr. Swift to the Rev. Mr. John Kendall, Vicar of Thornton	225

P O E M S.

Ballyspellin, by Dr. Sheridan	233
Answer, by Dr. Swift	237
Riddles	240—243
The Logicians refuted	243
Ode on Science	246
The Puppet-show	248
On Psyche	251
To Mrs. Houghton of Bormount, upon praising her husband to Dr. Swift	252
On the Collar of Mrs. Dingley's lap-dog	ib.
A left-handed Letter to Dr. Sheridan	253
Upon	

iv C O N T E N T S.

<i>Upon stealing a crown when the dean was asleep, by Dr. Sheridan</i>	pag. 255
<i>The Dean's Answer</i>	ibid.
<i>Probatur aliter</i>	256
<i>To a Friend, who had been much abused in many different libels</i>	259
<i>On Noisy Tom</i>	ibid.
<i>The same paraphrased</i>	260
<i>The W---ds---r Prophecy</i>	263
<i>Verses occasioned by the sudden drying up of St. Patrick's Well</i>	266
<i>To the Rev. Mr. Daniel Jackson</i>	274
<i>A Copy of a Copy of Verses from Thomas Sheridan, Clerk, to George Nim Dan- Dean, Esq ;</i>	277
<i>A Dialogue between an eminent Lawyer and Dr. Swift, D. S. P. D.</i>	278
<i>Paulus, by Mr. Lyndsay</i>	281
<i>The Answer, by Dr. Swift</i>	282
<i>On Dr. Rundle, bishop of Derry</i>	287
<i>The Fable of the Bitches</i>	290
<i>Copy of the Birth-day Verses on Mr. Ford</i>	293
<i>A petition to his Grace the Duke of Grafton</i>	298
<i>His Grace's Answer</i>	302
<i>Dean Swift at Sir Arthur Acheson's in the North of Ireland</i>	304
<i>The Storm ; Minerva's Petition</i>	307
	A very

A very friendly correspondence having been carried on for many years between Dr. KING, archbishop of *Dublin*, and Dr. SWIFT, D. S. P. D. it may be proper to prefix some account of his Grace before the following letters, for which we shall make no apology.

WILLIAM KING was born at Antrim the first day of May, 1650, and was descended from an ancient family of the house of Burras in the north of Scotland, from whence his father removed in the reign of king Charles I, to avoid engaging in the solemn league and covenant; brought his effects, and settled his family in the north of Ireland, where the above William was born, and had the pleasure of living to see his son promoted to the bishoprick of Derry.

In 1662, he was sent to a Latin school in the county of Tyrone, and the 18th of April, 1667, entered in the university of Dublin. In 1670, he took the degree of Batchelor of Arts; in 1673, that of Master; and the same year was ordained a Deacon by Dr. Mossom, bishop of Derry.

2 *LIFE of Archbishop KING.*

On the 26th of April, 1674, he was ordained a priest by Dr. John Parker, archbishop of Tuam. In 1688, he was constituted President of the Chapter of St. Patrick's, Dublin; and, on the 26th of January following, was elected Dean by the Chapter. In 1689, he took his degree of Doctor of Divinity. He was promoted to the bishoprick of Derry on the 9th of January, O. S. 1690, and was consecrated in Christ Church, Dublin, the 25th of the said Month. Upon the promotion of Dr. Narcissus Marsh, archbishop of Dublin, to the archbishoprick of Armagh, Dr. King was translated from Derry to the see of Dublin, the 11th of March, 1702. His grace, in the reign of George I, was four different times one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, for his great loyalty and attachment to the protestant religion, and the house of Hanover. He died at the archiepiscopal palace at St. Sepulcher's, Dublin, on the 8th of May, 1729, having entered into the 80th year of his age, and was buried on the north side of Donnybrook church, near Dublin, without any monument, tomb, or inscription,

inscription, as he had directed in his life-time.

His private charities were very ample and considerable; but so cautiously and secretly dispensed, that it is impossible to give a particular account of them. After he was translated to the see of Dublin, he repaired and adorned the palace of St. Sepulcher's, which was in a ruinous condition, by expending above 3000l. on improvements, and erected a court-house for his archiepiscopal manor at his own charge. He purchased from the late lord Rofs, and others, many impropriate tythes, to add to the livings of the clergy in his diocese to make them glebes, and for lectureships.

He gave in his life-time 500l. to the university of Dublin, towards founding a divinity lecture for the benefit of those who intended to enter into holy orders; and devised 500l. more to purchase a further maintenance and endowment for the said lecture. He also devised 150l. to the poor of the city of Dublin. He gave 500l. in his life-time to the Blue-Coat hospital in Dublin, and 500l. to the fund arising from the application of the first fruits, for

purchasing glebes and impropriate tythes for the increase of poor vicarages.

His hospitality was suitable to the dignity of his character and station, and the whole course of his conversation innocent, chearful, and improving; for he lived in the constant practice of every Christian virtue that could adorn a publick, or private life.

In 1687, Peter Manby, dean of Londonderry, having published at Dublin, in quarto, a pamphlet, intituled, The considerations which obliged Peter Manby, dean of Londonderry, to embrace the Catholic religion; humbly dedicated to his Grace Dr. Francis Marsh, the Lord Primate of Ireland; Dr. King immediately wrote an answer. Mr. Manby, encouraged by the court, and assisted by the most learned champions of the church of Rome, published a reply under this title, A reformed Catechism, in two Dialogues concerning the English Reformation, &c. in Reply to Mr. King's Answer, &c. Our author soon rejoined in A Vindication of the Answer. Mr. Manby dropped the controversy, but dispersed a loose sheet of paper artfully writ, with this title, A Letter

I
ter

ter to a Friend, shewing the vanity of this opinion, that every man's sense and reason are to guide him in matters of faith. Our author soon published his answer. In 1689, our author was twice confined in the castle of Dublin, by order of king James II, and the same year commenced doctor of divinity. In 1690, he was advanced to the see of Derry. In 1691, he published at London, in quarto, The state of the protestants of Ireland under the late king James's government, &c. "A history," says bishop Burnet, as truly, as it is finely "written." He had by him at his death attested vouchers of every particular fact alledged in this book, which are now in the hands of his relations. In 1693, his lordship finding the great number of protestant dissenters in his diocese of Derry, increased by a vast addition of colonies from Scotland, in order to persuade them to conformity to the established church, published A discourse concerning the inventions of men in the worship of God. Mr. Joseph Boyse, a dissenting minister, wrote an answer. The bishop answered Mr. Boyse. The latter replied. The bishop rejoined. In 1702, he published at Dublin, in quarto, his cele-

brated treatise De Origine Mali. Mr. Edmund Law, M. A. Fellow of Christ's-College, since master of Peter-house in Cambridge, afterwards published a complete translation of this, with very valuable notes, in quarto. In the second edition he has inserted, by way of notes, a large collection of the author's papers on the same subject, which he had received from his relations after the publication of the former edition. Our author, in this excellent treatise, bath many curious observations. He asserteth and proves that there is more moral good in the earth than moral evil. There are ten good acts, says he, done by those we call bad men, for one ill one. A Sermon by our author, preached at Dublin in 1709, was published under the title of, Divine predestination and fore-knowledge consistent with the freedom of man's will. This was attacked by Anthony Collins, Esq; in a pamphlet, intituled, A vindication of the divine attributes; in some remarks on the archbishop of Dublin's Sermon, intituled Divine predestination, &c. He published likewise, A discourse concerning the consecration of churches; shewing what is meant by dedicating them, with the grounds of that office.

L E T-

L E T T E R S

F R O M

Dr. S W I F T to Dr. K I N G,

Lord Primate and Archbishop of *Dublin*.

L E T T E R I.

To his grace the Lord Archbishop of
D U B L I N.

Dublin, Castle, July 16, 1700.

My LORD,

I WAS several times to wait on your lordship at your lodgings; but you were either abroad, or so engaged, that I could not be permitted the honour to attend you. I have an humble request to your lordship, that you will please to excuse me if I cannot be at the triennial visitation; for my * lord and lady con-

* Earl of BERKELEY, then one of the lords justices of *Ireland*.

8 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

tinually residing at the lodge, I am obliged to a constant attendance there.

I am, with all respect,

My LORD,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R II.

My LORD,

Trim, Dec. 31, 1704.

I DID intend to have waited on your grace before you went for *England*; but hearing your voyage is fixed for the first opportunity of the wind, I could not forbear giving you a few minutes interruption, which I hope your grace will believe to be without any other design than that of serving you. I believe your grace may have heard, that I was in *England* last winter, when the dean and chapter of *Christ-*

Christ-Church had, I think, with great wisdom and discretion, chosen a most malicious, ignorant, and headstrong creature to represent them; wherein your grace cannot justly tax their prudence, since the * cause they are engaged in is not otherwise to be supported. And, I do assure your grace (which perhaps others may have been cautious in telling you) that they have not been without success. For, not only the general run in *Doctors-Commons* was wholly on their side, which my lord bishop of *Cloyne* † observed as well as I; but, that little instrument of their's did use all his power to misrepresent your grace, and your cause, both in town and city, as far as his narrow sphere could reach. And he spared not to say, that your grace had personal resentment against him; that you sought his ruin, and threatened him with it. And I remember, at a great man's table, who hath

* A law suit between the archbishop of *Dublin*, and the dean and chapter of the cathedral of *Christ Church, Dublin*, about his

right of visiting them, which was given in favour of his grace.

† Dr. CHARLES CROW.

as much influence in *England* as any subject can well have, after dinner came in a master in chancery, whom I had before observed to be a principal person in *Doctors-Commons*, when your grace's cause was there debating; and, upon occasion of being there, fell into discourse of it, wherein he seemed wholly an advocate for *Christ-Church*; for all his arguments were only a chain of misinformations, which he had learned from the same hand; insomuch, as I was forced to give a character of some persons, which otherwise I should have spared, before I could set him right, as I also did in the affair of the late dean of *Derry*, which had been told with so many falsehoods and disadvantages to your grace, as it is hard to imagine.

I humbly presume to say thus much to your grace, that knowing the prejudices that have been given, you may more easily remove them, which your presence will infallibly do.

I would also beg of your grace to use some of your credit towards bringing to
a good

a good issue the promise the queen made, at my lord bishop of *Cloyne's* intercession, to remit the first fruits and tenths of the clergy; unless I speak ignorantly, for want of information, and that it be a thing already done. But what I would mind your grace of is, that the crown rent should be added, which is a great load upon many poor livings, and would be a considerable help to others. And, I am confident, with some reason, that it would be easily granted, being, I hear, under a thousand pounds a year, and the queen's grant for *England* being so much more considerable than our's can be at best. I am very certain, that if the bishop of *Cloyne* had continued to solicit it in *England*, it would easily have passed; but his lordship giving it up wholly to the duke of *Ormond**, I believe it hath not been thought of so much as it ought. I humbly beg your grace's pardon for the haste and hurry of this, occasioned by that of the post, which is not very regular in this country; and imploring your blessing, and praying to God for your good voyage,

* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

success,

12 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
success, and return, I humbly kiss your
grace's hands, and remain,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most obedient,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R III.

My LORD, *London, Feb. 5, 1707-8.*

I HAVE been above a month expecting the representation your grace was pleased to promise to send me, which makes me apprehend your grace hath been hindered by what you complained of, the clergy's backwardness in a point so very necessary to their service: And, it is time ill lost at this juncture, while my lord * lieutenant is here, and in great credit at court, and would perhaps be

* THOMAS HERBET, earl of *Pembroke*.

more

more than ordinarily ready to serve the church in *Ireland*. If I have no directions from your grace by the end of this month, I shall think of my return to *Ireland* against the 25th of *March*, to endeavour to be chosen to the living of *St. Nicholas*, as I have been encouraged to hope; but would readily return at a week's warning to solicit that affair with my lord lieutenant while he stays here, or, in any other manner your grace will please to direct.

Your grace knows long before this, that *Dr. Mills* is bishop of *Waterford*. The court and archbishop of *Canterbury* were strongly engaged for another person, not much suspected in *Ireland*, any more than the choice already made was, I believe, either here or there.

The two houses are still busy in lord *Peterborough's* * affair, which seems to be little more than an amusement, which it is conceived might at this time be spared, considering how slow we are said to be

* See his character in Vol. VII.

14 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

in our preparations, which, I believe, is the only reason why it was talked the other day about the town, as if there would be soon a treaty of peace. There is a report of my lord *Galway's* death, but it is not credited. It is a perfect jest to see my lord *Peterborough* reputed as great a whig as any in *England*, abhorred by his own party, and careſſed by the tories.

The great question, whether the number of men in *Spain* and *Portugal*, at the time of the battle of *Almanza*, was but 8600, when there ought to have been 29,600, was carried on Tuesday in the affirmative againſt the court, without a diviſion which was occaſioned by Sir *Thomas Hanmer's* Oratory. It ſeems to have been no party question, there being many of both glad and ſorry for it. The court hath not been fortunate in their queſtions this ſeſſion; and, I hear ſome of both parties expreſſing contrary paſſions upon it. I tell your grace bare matters of fact, being not inclined to make reflexions; and, if I were, I could
not

TO DR: KING.

15

not tell what to make, so odly people are subdivided.

I am, my LORD,

Your Grace's most obedient,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R IV.

My LORD, *London, June 10, 1708.*

I SENT your grace a long letter several weeks ago, inclosed in one to the dean *. I know not whether it came to your hands, having not since been honoured with your commands. I believe I told your grace that I was directly advised by my lord *Sund*—, my lord *Somers*, Mr. *Southwell*, and others, to apply to † my lord treasurer, in behalf of the clergy of *Ireland*, and lord *Sunderland* undertook to bring me to lord treasurer, which was put off for some time on account of the invasion. For, it is the method here of

* Dr. *Sterne*.

† Earl of *Godolphin*.

great

great ministers, when any public matter is in hand, to make it an excuse for putting off all private application. I deferred it some time longer, because I had a mind my lord *Sunderland* should go along with me; but either the one or the other was always busy, or out of the way; however, his lordship had prepared lord treasurer, and engaged him (as he assured me) to think well of the matter, and the other day lord treasurer appointed me to attend him. He took me into a private room, and I told him my story, that I was commanded by your grace, and desired by some other bishops to use what little credit I had to solicit (under the direction of my lord lieutenant) the remitting of the first fruits, which, from the favourable representation of his lordship to the queen, about four years ago, the clergy were encouraged to hope it would be granted: That I had been told it might be of use, if some persons could be admitted to his presence, at his usual times of being attended, in order to put him in mind; for the rest, they relied entirely on his excellency's good office, and his
lordship's

lordship's dispositions to favour the church. He said in answer, he was passive in this business: That he supposed my lord lieutenant would engage in it, to whom, if I pleased, he would repeat what I had said. I replied, I had the honour of being well known to his excellency, that I intended to ask his leave to solicit this matter with his lordship, but had not mentioned it yet, because I did not know whether I had credit enough to gain that access he was now pleased to honour me with: That upon his lordship's leave to attend him, signified to me by the earl of *Sunderland*, I went to inform his excellency not doubting his consent, but did not find him at home, and therefore ventured to come, but not knowing how his excellency might understand it, I begged his lordship to say nothing to my lord lieutenant, until I had the honour to wait on him again. This my lord treasurer agreed to, and entering on the subject, told me, that, since the queen's grant of the first fruits here, he was confident, not one clergyman in *England* was a shilling the better. I told him I thought it lay

great ministers, when any public matter is in hand, to make it an excuse for putting off all private application. I deferred it some time longer, because I had a mind my lord *Sunderland* should go along with me; but either the one or the other was always busy, or out of the way; however, his lordship had prepared lord treasurer, and engaged him (as he assured me) to think well of the matter, and the other day lord treasurer appointed me to attend him. He took me into a private room, and I told him my story, that I was commanded by your grace, and desired by some other bishops to use what little credit I had to solicit (under the direction of my lord lieutenant) the remitting of the first fruits, which, from the favourable representation of his lordship to the queen, about four years ago, the clergy were encouraged to hope it would be granted: That I had been told it might be of use, if some persons could be admitted to his presence, at his usual times of being attended, in order to put him in mind; for the rest, they relied entirely on his excellency's good office, and his lordship's

lordship's dispositions to favour the church. He said in answer, he was passive in this business: That he supposed my lord lieutenant would engage in it, to whom, if I pleased, he would repeat what I had said. I replied, I had the honour of being well known to his excellency, that I intended to ask his leave to solicit this matter with his lordship, but had not mentioned it yet, because I did not know whether I had credit enough to gain that access he was now pleased to honour me with: That upon his lordship's leave to attend him, signified to me by the earl of *Sunderland*, I went to inform his excellency not doubting his consent, but did not find him at home, and therefore ventured to come, but not knowing how his excellency might understand it, I begged his lordship to say nothing to my lord lieutenant, until I had the honour to wait on him again. This my lord treasurer agreed to, and entering on the subject, told me, that, since the queen's grant of the first fruits here, he was confident, not one clergyman in *England* was a shilling the better. I told him I thought it lay

under some incumbrances; he said it was true; but beside, that it was wholly abused in the distribution, that as to those in *Ireland*, they were an inconsiderable thing, not above 1000*l.* or 1200*l.* a year, which was almost nothing for the queen to grant upon two conditions. First, That it should be well disposed of. And secondly, That it should be well received with due acknowledgements; in which cases he would give his consent, otherwise, to deal freely with me, he never would. I said as to the first, that I was confident the bishops would leave the methods of disposing it entirely to her majesty's breast; as to the second, her majesty, and his lordship might count upon all the acknowledgements, that the most grateful and dutiful subjects could pay to a prince. That I had the misfortune to be altogether unknown to his lordship, else I should presume to ask him whether he understood any particular acknowledgements? He replied, by acknowledgements, I do not mean any thing under their hands, but I will so far explain myself to tell you, I mean better acknowledgements

ledgements than those of the clergy of *England*. I then begged his lordship to give me his advice, what sort of acknowledgements he thought fit for the clergy to make, which I was sure would be of mighty weight with them. He answered, I can only say again, such acknowledgements as they ought. We had some other discourse of less moment, and after licence to attend him on occasion, I took my leave. I tell your grace these particulars, in his very words, as near as I can recollect, because I think them of moment, and I believe your grace may think them so too. I told *Southwell* all that passed, and we agreed in our comments, which I desired him now to inform you. He set out for *Ireland* this morning: I am resolved to see my lord *Sund* — in a day or two, and relate what my lord treasurer said (as he hath commanded me to do) and perhaps I may prevail on him to let me know his lordship's meaning, to which I am prepared to answer, as Mr. *Southwell* will let you know. At evening, the same day, I attended my lord lieutenant, and desired to know what progress he

had made, and at the same time proposed that he would give me leave to attend lord treasurer, only as a common solicitor to refresh his memory. I was very much surprized at his answer, that the matter was not before the treasurer, but entirely with the queen, and therefore it was needless; upon which I said nothing of having been there. He said he had writ lately to your grace, on account of what was done; that some progress was made, that they put it off because it was a time of war, but that he had some hopes it would be done; but this is only such an account as his excellency thinks fit to give, although I send it your grace by his orders. I hope, that in his letters he is fuller. My lord treasurer on the other hand assured me, he had the papers (which his excellency denied) and talked of it as a matter that had long lain before him, which several persons in great employments assure me is and must be true. Thus your grace sees, that I shall have nothing more to do in this matter, further, than pursuing the cold scent of asking his excellency once a month, how it
goeth

goeth on? Which, I think, I had as good forbear, since it will turn to little account.

All I can do is to engage my lord *Sunderland's* interest with my lord treasurer whenever it is brought before him, or to hint it to some other persons of power and credit, and likewise to endeavour to take off that scandal the clergy of *Ireland* lie under, of being the reverse of what they really are, with respect to the revolution, loyalty to the queen, and settlement to the crown; which is here the construction of the word tory.

I design to tell my lord treasurer, that this being a matter my lord lieutenant hath undertaken, he doth not think it proper I should trouble his lordship; after which, recommending it to his goodness, I shall forbear any further mention. I am sensible how lame and tedious an account this is, and humbly beg your grace's pardon; but I still insist, that if it had been solicited four years ago by no abler a hand than my own, while the duke of *Ormond* was in *Ireland*, it might have been done in a month; and, I believe, it may be so still, if his excellency

cellency lays any weight of his credit upon it; otherwise, God knows when. For myself, I have nothing more to do here but to attend my lord lieutenant's motions, of whose return we are very uncertain, and to manage some personal affairs of my own. I beg the continuance of your grace's favour, and your blessing.

And am with all respect,

Your grace's most obedient, &c.

L E T T E R V.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 9, 1708.*

YOUR grace's letter of *September 7*, found me in *Kent*, where I took the opportunity to retire, during my lord *Pembroke's* absence with his new lady (who are both expected to-morrow). I went afterwards, to *Epsom*, and returned but yesterday: This was the cause of my so long omitting to acknowledge your letter. I am ready to agree with your grace, that very wrong representations are made of things and persons here, by
people

people who reside on this side but a short time, converse at second or third hand, and on their return make a vanity of knowing more than they do. This I have observed myself in *Ireland*, even among people of some rank and quality; and I believe your grace will proceed on much better grounds, by trusting to your own wisdom and experience of things, than such intelligence.

I spoke formerly all I knew of the twentieth parts, and whatever Mr. *D*—— hath said in his letters about staying until a peace, I do assure your grace, is nothing but words. However, that matter is now at end. There is a new world here, and yet I agree with you, that if there be an inter-regnum, it will be the properest time to address my lord treasurer; and I shall second it with all the credit I have, and very openly; and I know not (if one difficulty lie in the way) but it may prove a lucky juncture.

On my return from *Kent* (the night of the prince's * death) I staid a few days in

* GEORGE prince of *Denmark*, husband of queen ANNE.

town before I went to *Epsom*: I then visited a certain great man, and we entered very freely into discourse upon the present juncture. He assured me there was no doubt now of the scheme holding about the admiralty, the government of *Ireland*, and presidency of the council; the disposition whereof your grace knoweth as well as I; and, although I care not to mingle public affairs with the interest of so private a person as myself, yet, upon such a revolution, not knowing how far my friends may endeavour to engage me in the service of a new government, I would beg your grace to have favourable thoughts of me on such an occasion, and to assure you that no prospect of making my fortune, shall ever prevail on me to go against what becometh a man of conscience and truth, and an entire friend to the established church. This I say, in case such a thing should happen, for my own thoughts are turned another way, if the earl of *Berkley's* journey to *Vienna* holds, and the ministry will keep their promise of making me the queen's secretary; by which I shall
be

be out of the way of parties, until it shall please God I have some place to retire to, a little above contempt: Or, if all fail, until your grace and the dean of *St. Patrick's* shall think fit to dispose of that poor town-living * in my favour.

Upon this event of the prince's death, the contention designed with the court about a speaker is dropt, and all agree in Sir *Richard Onslow*, which is looked on as another argument for the scheme succeeding. This I had from the same hand.

As to a comprehension which your grace seems to doubt an intention of, from what was told me, I can say nothing; doubtless, it must be intended to come to that at last, if not worse; but I believe at present, it was meant, that there should be a consent to what was endeavoured at in your parliament last session.

I thought to have writ more largely to your grace, imagining I had much matter in my head, but it fails, or is not convenient at present. If the scheme holds, I shall make bold to tell your grace my thoughts as formerly, under cover, because

* St. NICHOLAS.

I believe

26 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

I believe there will be a great deal to be thought of and done. A little time may produce a great deal. Things are now in great suspense both at home and abroad. The parliament, we think, will have no prorogation. There is no talk of the duke of *Marlborough's* return yet. Speculative people talk of a peace this winter, of which I can form no prospect, according to our demands.

I am, my Lord, your Grace's

Most obedient, humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

Your grace will please to direct
your commands to me at *St.*
James's coffee-house, in *St.*
James's-street.

L E T T E R VI.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 30, 1708.*

I WROTE to you about a fortnight ago, after my return from the country, and gave you some account of an intended change at court, which is now finished. Care was taken to put lord *Pembroke* in
mind

mind of the first fruits before he went out of his office; but it was needless, for his excellency had it at heart, and the thing is done, of which, I suppose, you have an account. You know who goes over chaplain; the archbishop of *Canterbury*, and several other bishops, and the lord treasurer himself solicited that matter in a body: It was thought absolutely necessary, considering the dismal notion they have here of so many high church archbishops among you; and your friend made no application, for reasons left you to guess. I cannot yet learn whether you are to have a new parliament; but I am apt to think you will, and that it must be thought necessary. — The affair of *Drogheda* * hath made a noise here, and, like every thing else on your side, is used as a handle: I have had it rung in my ears from certain persons. I hope you are prepared to take off the sacramental test, because that will be a means to have it taken off here among us; and that the clergy will be for it, in consideration of the queen's bounty, and that men in em-

* Some disputes in corporation affairs.

26 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

I believe there will be a great deal to be thought of and done. A little time may produce a great deal. Things are now in great suspense both at home and abroad. The parliament, we think, will have no prorogation. There is no talk of the duke of *Marlborough's* return yet. Speculative people talk of a peace this winter, of which I can form no prospect, according to our demands.

I am, my Lord, your Grace's

Most obedient, humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

Your grace will please to direct
your commands to me at *St.*
James's coffee-house, in *St.*
James's-street.

L E T T E R VI.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 30, 1708.*

I WROTE to you about a fortnight ago, after my return from the country, and gave you some account of an intended change at court, which is now finished. Care was taken to put lord *Pembroke* in mind

mind of the first fruits before he went out of his office; but it was needless, for his excellency had it at heart, and the thing is done, of which, I suppose, you have an account. You know who goes over chaplain; the archbishop of *Canterbury*, and several other bishops, and the lord treasurer himself solicited that matter in a body: It was thought absolutely necessary, considering the dismal notion they have here of so many high church archbishops among you; and your friend made no application, for reasons left you to guess. I cannot yet learn whether you are to have a new parliament; but I am apt to think you will, and that it must be thought necessary. — The affair of *Drogheda* * hath made a noise here, and, like every thing else on your side, is used as a handle: I have had it rung in my ears from certain persons. I hope you are prepared to take off the sacramental test, because that will be a means to have it taken off here among us; and that the clergy will be for it, in consideration of the queen's bounty, and that men in em-

* Some disputes in corporation affairs.

ployment will be so wise as to please the court, and secure themselves: But, to think there is any design of bringing the *Scotch* into offices, is a mere scandal.

Lord *Pembroke* is to have the admiralty only a few months, then to have a pension of 4000*l.* a year, and to retire; and it is thought lord *Orford** will succeed him, and then it is hoped, there will be an entire change in the admiralty; that Sir *John Leak* will be turned out, and the *whigs* so well confirmed, that it will not be in the power of the court upon a peace to bring the ballance on the other side.

One Mr. *Shute* is named for secretary to lord *Wharton*: He is a young man, but reckoned the shrewdest head in *England*: And the person in whom the *presbyterians* chiefly confide; and, if money be necessary towards the good work in *Ireland*, it is reckoned he can command as far as 100,000*l.* from the body of *dissenters* here. As to his principles, he is

* EDWARD RUSSEL (of the family of the duke of *Bedford*) who burned and destroyed the *French* fleet

at *La Hague* in 1692, and was afterwards, in 1767, created earl of *Orford*.

truely

truely a moderate man, frequenting the church and the meeting indifferently, &c.

The clergy are here in an uproar upon their being prorogued: The archbishop of *Canterbury* taketh pains to have it believed it was a thing done without his knowledge. A divine of note (but of the wrong side) was with me the other day, and said, he had it from a good hand, that the reason of this proceeding was an intention of putting the parliament on examining and correcting courts ecclesiastic, &c.

The archbishop of *Dublin* is represented here as one that will very much oppose our designs; and, although I will not say that the *Observator* is paid for writing as he doth; yet I can positively affirm to you, that whatever he says of that bishop, or of the affairs of *Ireland*, or those here, is exactly agreeable to our thoughts and intentions.

This is all I can recollect, fit to inform you at present. — If you please I shall from time to time send you any thing that cometh to my knowledge, that may be worth your notice.

I am, &c.

L E T-

L E T T E R VII.

My LORD, *London, Jan. 6, 1709.*

BEFORE I received the honour of your grace's of *Nov. 20*, I had sent one inclosed, &c. with what account I could of affairs. Since that time the measures are altered of dissolving your parliament, which doubtless, is their wisest course for certain obvious reasons, that your grace will easily apprehend; and I suppose you have now received directions about proroguing it, for I saw the order some days ago. I should have acknowledged your grace's letter, if I had not been ever since persecuted with a cruel distemper, a giddiness in my head, that would not suffer me to write or think of any thing; and of which I am now slowly recovering. I sent you word of the affairs of the first fruits being performed, which my lord *Pembroke* had the goodness to send me immediate notice of. I seldom see his lordship now, but when he pleaseth to command me, for he sees no-body in public, and is very full of business. I
fancy

fancy your grace will think it necessary that in due time his lordship should receive some kind of thanks in form: I have a fair pretence to merit in this matter, although in my own conscience, I think I have very little (except my good wishes, and frequent reminding my lord *Pembroke*). But, two great men in office, giving me joy of it, very frankly told me, that if I had not smoothed the way, by giving them and the rest of the ministry a good opinion of the justice of the thing; it would have met with opposition; upon which I only remarked, what I have always observed in courts, that when a favour is done, there is no want of persons to challenge obligations. Mean time I am in a pretty condition, who have bills of merit given me, that I must thankfully acknowledge, and yet cannot honestly offer them in payment. I suppose the clergy will in due time send the queen an address of thanks for her favour.

I very much applaud your grace's sanguine temper, as you call it, and your comparison of religion to paternal affection; but the world is divided into two sects, those
I

those that hope the best, and those that fear the worst; your grace is of the former, which is the wiser, the nobler, and most pious principle; and although I endeavour to avoid being of the other, yet upon this article, I hear sometimes strange weaknesses. I compare true religion to learning and civility which have ever been in the world, but very often shifted their scenes, sometimes entirely leaving whole countries where they have long flourished, and removing to others that before were barbarous; which hath been the case of Christianity itself, particularly in many parts of *Africa*, and how far the wickedness of a nation may provoke God Almighty to inflict so great a judgment, is terrible to think. But as great princes, when they have subdued all about them, presently have universal monarchy in their thoughts, so your grace having conquered all the corruptions in a diocese, and then pursued your victories over a province, would fain go further and save a whole kingdom, and would never be quiet, if you could have your will, until you had converted the world.

And

And this reminds me of a pamphlet lately come out, pretended to be a letter hither from *Ireland*, against repealing the test; wherein your grace's character is justly set forth: For the rest, some parts are very well, and others puerile, and some facts, as I am informed, wrong represented. The author hath gone out of his way, to reflect on me as a person likely to write for repealing the test, which I am sure is very unfair treatment. This is all I am likely to get by the company I keep. I am used like a sober man with a drunken face, have the scandal of the vice without the satisfaction. I have told the ministry, with great frankness, my opinion, that they would never be able to repeal it, unless such changes should happen, as I could not foresee, and they all believe I differ from them in that point.

Mr. *Addison*, who goes overfirst secretary, is a most excellent person, and being my most intimate friend, I shall use all my credit to set him right, in his notions of persons and things. I spoke to him with great plainness upon the subject of the test, and he says, he is confident, my

lord *Wharton* will not attempt it, if he finds the bent of the nation against it.— I will say nothing further of his character to your grace at present, because he hath half persuaded me to have some thoughts of returning to *Ireland*, and then it will be time enough: But, if that happens otherwise, I presume to recommend him to your grace as a person you will think worth your acquaintance.

My lord *Berkely* begins to drop his thoughts of going to *Vienna*, and indeed I freely gave my opinion against such a journey, for one of his age and infirmities. And I shall hardly think of going secretary without him, although the emperor's ministers here think I will, and have writ to *Vienna*. I agree with your grace, that such a design was a little too late at my years; but considering myself wholly useless in *Ireland*, and in a parish with an audience of half a score, and it being thought necessary that the queen should have a secretary at that court, my friends telling me it would not be difficult to compass it, I was a little tempted to pass some time abroad, until my friends would
make

make me a little easier in my fortunes at home. Besides I had hopes of being sent in time, to some other court, and in the mean while the pay would be forty shillings a day, and the advantage of living, if I pleased, in lord *Berkely's* family. But, I believe, this is now all at end.

I am, my Lord,

With the greatest Respect,

Your Grace's,

Most obedient, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

My lord *Wharton* says, he intends for *Ireland* the beginning of *March*.

LETTER VIII.

My LORD,

March 6, 1709.

I SHOULD have acknowledged your's of *Feb.* 10, long ago, if I had not stayed to see what became of the first

D 2

fruits.

fruits. I have likewise your's of the 12th instant. I will now tell you the proceedings in this unhappy affair. Some time after the prince's * death, lord *Pembroke* sent me word by Sir *Andrew Fountain*, that the queen had granted the thing, and afterwards took the compliment I made him upon it. He likewise (I suppose) writ to the same purpose himself to the archbishop of *Dublin*. I was then for a long time pursued by a cruel illness, that seized me at fits, and hindered me from meddling in any business; neither indeed could I at all suspect there was any need to stir any more in this, until often asking Mr. *Addison*, whether he had any orders about it? I was a little in pain, and desired Mr. *Addison* to enquire at the treasury, whether such a grant had then passed? And, finding an unwillingness, I enquired myself; where Mr. *Taylor* assured me there was never any order for such a grant. This was a month ago, and then I began to despair of the whole thing. Lord *Pembroke* was hard to be seen; neither did I think it worth talking

* See Note, p. 23.

the matter with them. What perplexed me most was, why he should tell me, and write to *Ireland*, that the business was done. (For if the account he sent to *Ireland* were not as positive as what he gave me, I ought to be told so from thence.) I had no opportunity of clearing this matter until the day I received your last letter, when his explanation was, that he had been promised he should carry over the grant, when he returned to *Ireland*, and that his memorial was now in the treasury. Yet, when I had formerly begged leave to follow this matter with lord ^{Treasurer} ~~Pembroke~~ only, in the form of common soliciting, he was uneasy, and told me lord ^{Treasurer} ~~Pembroke~~ had nothing at all to do with it; but, that it was a matter purely between the queen and himself (as I have told you in former letters) which, however, I knew then to be otherwise, from lord ^{Treasurer} ~~Pembroke~~ himself. So that all I had left me to do was only the cold amusement of now and then refreshing lord *Pembroke's* memory, or giving the ministry, as I could find opportunity, good dispositions towards the thing.

Upon this notice from lord *Pembroke*, I immediately went to lord *Wharton* (which was the first attendance I ever paid him); he was then in a great crowd. I told him my business; he said, he could not then discourse of it with me, but would the next day. I guessed the meaning of that; and saw the very person I expected, just come from him. Then I gave him an account of my errand. I think it not convenient to repeat here the particulars of his answer; but the formal part was this. That he was not yet properly lord lieutenant until he was sworn; that he expected the same application should be made to him, as had been done to other lord lieutenants; that he was very well disposed, &c. I took the boldness to begin answering those objections, and designed to offer some reasons; but he rose suddenly, turned off the discourse, and seemed in haste; so I was forced to take my leave. I had an intention to offer my reasons in a memorial, but was advised, by very good hands, to let it alone, as infallibly to no purpose. And, in short, I observe such a reluctance in some friends, whose

whose credit I would employ, that I begin to think no further of it.

I had writ thus far without receiving a former letter from the archbishop of *Dublin*, wherein he tells me positively that lord *Pembroke* had sent him word the first fruits were granted, and that lord *Wharton* would carry over the queen's letter, &c. I appeal to you, what any man could think after this? Neither indeed had I the least suspicion, until Mr. *Addison* told me, he knew nothing of it; and that I had the same account from the treasury. It is wonderful, a great minister should make no difference, between a grant, and the promise of a grant. And, it is as strange, that all I could say would not prevail on him to give me leave to solicit the finishing it at the treasury, which could not have taken the least grain of merit from him. Had I the least suspected it had been only a promise, I would have applied to lord *Wharton* above two months ago; and so, I believe, would the archbishop of *Dublin*, from *Ireland*; which might have prevented, at least, the present excuse, of not having had the same

40 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
application; although others might, I
suppose, have been found.

I sent last post, by the lord lieutenant's
commands, an inclosed letter, from his ex-
cellency, to the lord primate, in answer
to a passage in your former letter. Mr.
Stoughton is recommended for a chaplain
to the lord lieutenant. His sermon is
much recommended by several here. He
is a prudent person, and knows how to
time things. Others of somewhat better
figure are as wise as he. A bold opinion
is a short easy way to merit, and very ne-
cessary for those who have no other.

I am extremely afflicted with a cold,
and cough attending it, which must ex-
cuse any thing ill expressed in this let-
ter. Neither is it a subject in the present
circumstances very pleasant to dwell upon.

I am, &c.

L E T T E R IX.

My LORD, *London, Sept. 19, 1710.*

I ARRIVED here on Thursday last, and
enquiring for the two bishops, I found
my lord of * *Ossory* was gone some time

* *Dr. JOHN HARSTRONG.*

ago,

ago, and the bishop of *Killaly* * I could not hear of until next day, when I found he was set out early in the morning for *Ireland*; so that the letter to their lordships is so far to no purpose. I cannot yet learn whether they left any papers behind them; neither shall I much enquire; and, to say the truth, I was less solicitous to ask after the bishop of *Killala*, when I heard the other was gone. They tell me, all affairs in the treasury are governed by Mr. † *Harley*, and that he is the person usually applied to; only of late, my lord *Powlet*, upon what people have talked to him that way, hath exerted himself a little, and endeavours to be as significant as he can. I have opportunities enough of getting some interest with his lordship, who hath formerly done me good offices, although I have no personal acquaintance with him. After which I will apply to Mr. *Harley*, who formerly made some advances towards me, and, unless he be altered, will, I believe, think himself in the

* Dr. WM. LOYD.

Oxford, often mentioned in these works.

† ROBERT HARLEY, Esq; afterwards earl of

right to use me well: But I am inclined to suspend any particular solicitations, until I hear from your grace, and am informed what progress the two bishops have made, and until I receive their papers, with what other directions your grace will please to send me.

Upon my arrival here, I found myself equally caressed by both parties, by one as a sort of bait to draw me to lay hold of; and by the other as one discontented with the late men in power, for not being thorough in their designs, and therefore ready to approve present things. I was to visit my lord *Godolphin*, who gave me a reception very unexpected, and altogether different from what I ever received from any great man in my life, altogether short, dry, and morose, not worth repeating to your grace, until I have the honour to see you. I complained of it to some of his friends, as having, as I thought, for some reasons, deserved much the contrary from his lordship: They said, to excuse him, that he was over-run with spleen and peevishness upon the present posture of affairs, and used no-body better.

better. It may be new to your grace to tell you some circumstances of his removal. A letter was sent him by the groom of the queen's stables, to desire he would break his staff, which would be the easiest way, both to her majesty and him. Mr. *Smith*, chancellor of the exchequer, happened to come in a little after. My lord broke his staff, and flung the pieces in the chimney, desiring Mr. *Smith* to be witness that he had obeyed the queen's commands, and sent him to the queen with a letter, and a message, which Mr. *Smith* delivered, and at the same time surrendered up his own office. The parliament is certainly to be dissolved, although the day is yet uncertain. The remainder of *whigs* in employment are resolved not to resign, and a certain lord told me, he had been the giver of that advice, and did in my presence prevail on an acquaintance of mine in a great post to promise the same thing; only Mr. * *Boyle*, they say, is resolved to give up. Every body counts infallibly upon a general removal. The duke of *Queensbury*, it is said, will be

* *Secretary of State.*

steward;

steward; my lord *Cholmondeley* is gone over to the new interest with great indignation of his friends. It is affirmed by the *tories*, that the great motive of these changes was the absolute necessity of a peace, which they thought the *whigs* were for perpetually delaying. Elections are now managing with greater violence and expence, and more competitors, than ever was known; yet the town is much fuller of people, than usually at this time of the year, waiting until they see some issue of the matter. The duke of *Ormond* is much talked of for *Ireland*, and I imagine he believeth something of it himself. Mr. *Harley* is looked upon as first minister, and not my lord *Shrewsbury**, and his grace helps on the opinion, whether out

* CHARLES TALBOT, duke of *Shrewsbury*; who before the demise of queen *Anne* had been secretary of state, and ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to *Louis XIV*, king of *France*; and at the death of her majesty he was lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, lord high treasurer of *England*, and lord cham-

berlain of the household; three of the highest places of trust, honour, and profit, never in the hands of one person before. His grace died without issue, by which the title of duke became extinct; but the title of earl of *Shrewsbury* devolved on *Gilbert Talbot*, a Roman catholic, the next heir.

of

of policy or truth, upon all occasions professing to stay until he speaks with Mr. *Harley*. The queen continues at *Kensington* indisposed with the gout, of which she hath frequent returns.

I deferred writing to your grace, as late as I could this post, until I might have something to entertain you: but there is such an universal uncertainty among those who pretend to know most, that little can be depended on. However, it may be some amusement to tell you the sentiments of people here, and, as bad as they are, I am sure they are the best that are stirring; for it is thought there are not three people in *England* entirely in the secret, nor is it sure, whether even those three are agreed in what they intend to do. I am with great respect,

My Lord, your Grace's

Most obedient, and

Most humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

I have

I have not time to read this and correct the literal mistakes.

I was to wait on the duke of *Ormond*, and to set him right in the story of the college, about the * statue, &c.

L E T T E R X †.

My LORD, *London, October 10, 1710.*

I HAD the honour of your grace's letter of *Sept. 16.* but I was in no pain to acknowledge it, nor shall be at any other time, until I have something that I think worth troubling you with, because I am very sensible how much an insignificant letter is worse than none at all. I had likewise the memorial, &c. in another packet; and I beg your grace to inclose whatever packets you send me (I mean of bulk) under a paper directed to Mr.

* Some young gentlemen of the university took the truncheon out of the right hand of the equestrian statue of king WILLIAM III, on *College-Green, Dublin*, and were expelled for it.

† This letter being in

part only printed in Vol. XII. Letter III. ending with the words, *than if I had writ more in order*, and being imperfect there in other respects, it has been thought proper to print the whole here.

Steele

Steele *, at his office in the cockpit, and not for me at Mr. *Steele's*. I should have been glad the bishop had been here, although I take bishops to be the worst sollicitors in the world, except in their own concerns; they cannot give themselves the little troubles of attendance that other men are content to swallow; else, I am sure, their two lordships might have succeeded easier than men of my level can reasonably hope to do.

As soon as I received the pacquets, I went to wait upon Mr. *Harley* †. I had prepared him before by another hand, where he was very intimate, and got myself represented (which I might justly do) as one extremely ill used by the last ministry, after some obligations, because I refused to go certain lengths they would have had me. This happened to be in some sort Mr. *Harley's* own case. He had heard very often of me, and received me with the greatest marks of kindness and esteem, as I was whispered that he

* Sir RICHARD STEELE, often mentioned in these works.

† Lord high-treasurer of *England*, afterwards created earl of *Oxford*.

would,

would, and the more, upon the ill usage I had met with. I sate with him two hours among company, and two hours we were alone; where I gave him a history of the whole business, and the steps that had been made in it, which he heard as I could wish, and promised with great readiness his best credit to effect it. I mentioned the difficulties we had met from lord lieutenants and their secretaries, who would not suffer others to solicit, and neglected it themselves. He fell in with me entirely, and said, neither they nor himself should have the merit of it, but the queen, to whom he would shew my memorial with the first opportunity; in order, if possible, to have it done in this inter-regnum. I said, it was a great encouragement to the bishops that he was in the treasury, whom they knew to have been the chief adviser of the queen, to grant the same favour in *England*. That the honour and merit of this would certainly be his, next the queen; but that it was nothing to him who had done so much greater things; and that, for my part, I thought he was obliged to the clergy

clergy of *Ireland*, for giving him an occasion of gratifying the pleasure he took in doing good to the church. He received my compliment extremely well, and renewed his promises with great kindness. I forgot to tell your grace, that when I said I was impowered, &c. he desired to see my powers, and then I heartily wished they had been a little more ample; and I have since wondered what scruple a number of bishops could have of empowering a clergyman to do the church and them a service, without any prospect or imagination of interest for himself, further than about ten shillings a year.

Mr. *Harley* hath invited me to dine with him to day; but I shall not put him upon this discourse so soon. If he begins it himself I will add at bottom, whatever there is of moment. He said, Mr. Secretary *St. John* * desires to be acquainted with me, and that he will bring us together, which may be of further help; although I told him I had no thoughts of applying to any but himself,

* Afterwards lord viscount BOLINGBROKE.

wherein he differed from me, desiring I would speak to others, if it were but for form; and seemed to mean, as if he would avoid the envy of doing things alone. But an old courtier (an intimate friend of mine) with whom I consulted, advised me still to let him know, I relied wholly upon his good inclinations, and credit with the queen. I find I am forced to say all this very confusedly, just as it lies in my memory; but, perhaps, it may give your grace a truer notion of what passed, than if I had writ in more order. Besides, I am forced to omit the greatest part of what I said, being not proper for a letter at such a distance; for I told very freely the late causes which had stopt this matter, and removed many odious misrepresentations, &c.

I beg whatever letters are sent to bishops or others in this matter by your grace or the primate, may be inclosed to me, that I may stifle or deliver them, as the course of the affair shall require. As for a letter from your grace to the queen, you say it needs advice; and I am sure it is not from me, who shall not presume to offer,

offer, but perhaps from what I have writ, you may form some judgment or other.

As for public affairs I confess I began this letter on a half sheet, merely to limit myself on a subject with which I did not know whether your grace would be entertained. I am not yet convinced that any access to men in power gives a man more truth or light than the politics of a coffee-house. I have known some great ministers, who would seem to discover the very inside of their hearts, when I was sure they did not value whether I had proclaimed all they had said, at *Charing-Cross*. But I never knew one great minister, who made any scruple, to mould the alphabet into whatever words he pleased; or be more difficult about any facts, than his porter is about that of his lord's being at home; so that whoever hath so little to do, as to desire some knowledge in secrets of state, must compare what he hears from several great men, as from one great man, at several times, which is equally different. People were surpris'd, when the court stopt its hands as to further removals: the

comptroller, a lord of the admiralty, and some others, told me, they expected every day to be dismissed, but they were all deceived, and the higher tories are very angry: but some time ago at *Hampton-Court*, I picked out the reason from a dozen persons; and told Sir *J. Holland*, I would lay a wager he would not lose his staff so soon as he imagined. The ministry are afraid of too great a majority of their own side, in the house of commons, and therefore stopt short in their changes; yet some refiners think they have here gone too far already, for of thirty new members in the present elections, about twenty-six are tories. The duke of *Ormond* seemeth still to stand the fairest for *Ireland*; although I hear some faint hopes they will not nominate very soon. The ruin of the late party was owing to a great number, and complication of causes which I have had from persons able enough to inform me, and that is all we can mean by *a good hand*, for the veracity is not to be relied on. The dutchess of *Marlborough's* removal hath been seven years working; that of
the

the treasurer above three, and he was to be dismissed before lord *Sunderland*. Besides the many personal causes, that of breaking measures settled for a peace four years ago, had a great weight, when the *French* had complied with all terms, &c. In short, they apprehended the old party to be entirely against a peace, for some time, until they were rivetted fast, too fast to be broke as they otherwise expected, if the war should conclude too soon. I cannot tell (for it is just come into my head) whether some unanimous addresses, from those who love the church in *Ireland*, or from *Dublin*, or your grace, and the clergy might not be seasonable; or, whether my lord *Wharton's* being not yet suspended, may yet hinder it.

I forgot to tell your grace, that the memorial I gave Mr. *Harley* was drawn up by myself, and was an abstract of what I had said to him; it was as short as I could make it; that which you sent being too long, and of another nature.

I dined to-day with Mr. *Harley*, but I must humbly beg your grace's pardon if I say no more at present, for reasons I may

54 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT &c.

shortly let you know. In the mean time
I desire your grace to believe me, with
the greatest respect,

My Lord,

Your Grace's

Most dutiful, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

LET-

L E T T E R S

F R O M

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. NARCISSUS MARSH,

Lord Primate and Archbishop of *Dublin*.

L E T T E R I.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 4, 1710.*

I AM most unhappily engaged this night, where I cannot write to your grace so long a letter as I intended: But, I will make it up in a post or two. I have only now to tell you, that Mr. *Harley* hath given me leave to acquaint my lord primate and your grace, that the queen hath granted the first fruits and twentieth parts to the clergy of *Ireland*. It was done above a fortnight ago; but I was then obliged to keep it a secret, as I hinted to your grace in my last letter. He hath now given me leave to let your grace and my lord primate know it, only desires you will say nothing of it until a letter cometh to you from my lord *Dart-*

mouth, secretary of state. All I know yet is, that the bishops are to be made a corporation for the disposal of the first fruits, and that the twentieth parts are to be remitted. I will write to your grace the particulars of my negotiation, and some other amusements very soon. I humbly beg your grace to acquaint my lord primate with this. I had your grace's letter last post, and you will now see, that your letters to the archbishop here are unnecessary. I was a little in pain about the duke of *Ormond*, who I feared might interpose in this matter, and be angry it was done without him: But Mr. *Harley* hath very kindly taken this matter upon himself. It was yesterday I dined with him, and he told me all this; and to-morrow I dine with him again, where I may hear more. I shall obey your grace's directions whether my stay here be further necessary, after you have had the letter from the secretary's office. I know not what it will be; but, if any forms remain to finish, I shall be ready to assist in it as I have hitherto done. I have all the reason in the world to be
satisfied

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 57

satisfied with Mr. *Harley's* conduct in this whole affair. In three days he spoke of it to the queen, and gave her my memorial, and so continued until he got her grant. I am now in much company, and steal this time to write to your grace. The queen was resolved to have the whole merit of this affair to herself. Mr. *Harley* advised her to it, and, next to her majesty, he is the only person to be thanked. I suppose it will not be many days before you have the letter from my lord *Dartmouth*, and your grace will afterwards signify your commands, if you have any, for me. I shall go to the office and see that a dispatch be made as soon as possible. I am with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful, and

Most obedient humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

LET-

L E T T E R II.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 23, 1710.*

I HAD your grace's letter not until this day: Whether it lay in the secretary's office, or was kept by the wind I cannot tell; but I would have exposed it immediately whenever it had come. Mr. *Southwell* told me two days ago of the letter your grace mentions, which surpris'd me a good deal, when I remembered I had writ to your grace three weeks ago, that the queen had absolutely granted the first fruits and twentieths, and that Mr. *Harley* had permitted me to signify the same to the primate and your grace. Perhaps that letter might not have reached your grace before that resolution of sending the duke of *Ormond*; but however, I gave you such an account of my reception from Mr. *Harley*, and his readiness to undertake this affair, and what steps he had already made in it, as I thought would have given you some sight in what way the business was; but Mr. *Harley* charged me to tell no-body alive,

alive, what the queen had resolved on, till he gave me leave; and, by the conclusion of a former letter, your grace might see you were to expect some further intelligence very soon. Your grace may remember, that upon your telling me how backward the bishops were in giving me a power, I was very unwilling to go at all, and sent the dean of *St. Patrick's* * to tell you so; but you thought I could not handsomely put it off, when things were gone so far. Your objection then about the disadvantage I lay under in point of party, I know well enough how to answer, otherwise nothing should have prevailed on me to come hither; and, if my lords the bishops doubt whether I have any credit with the present ministry, I will, if they please, undo this matter in as little time as I have done it. I did reckon your grace understood and believed me in what I said; and I reckon so still, but I will not be at the pains of undeceiving so many. I never proposed to myself either credit or profit by my labour, but the satisfaction of doing

* Dr. *Sterne*, afterwards bishop of *Clogher*.

good;

good, without valuing whether I had the merit of it or no: But the method now taken, was the likeliest way to set all things backward if it were not past danger. It shall be my business (until my lords the bishops forbid me to engage further) to prevent any misunderstanding with Mr. *Harley* by this sudden step. The thing was all done before the duke of *Ormond* was named for lord lieutenant, so there was no affront at all to him; and Mr. *Harley* told me more than once, that such an interest was the properest, because he thought the queen herself should have the doing it: But, I said a great deal of this in former letters. If your grace hath any commands for me of your own, I shall obey them with all chearfulness, being with great respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most obedient, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

LET-

L E T T E R III *.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 28, 1710.*

A DAY or two after I received your grace's letter, of the 2d instant, I dined with Mr. *Southwell*, who shewed me the letter of the bishop's, to the duke of *Ormond*, and another letter from the bishop of *Kildare* to Mr. *Southwell*, to desire him to get the papers from me, which I shall send him as soon as I have looked them out. Mr. *Southwell* said, that a month or two hence, when the duke began to think of this journey, it would be time enough to solicit this affair. Upon this I told him frankly, that the queen had already granted the first fruits, and that I had writ to your grace by Mr. *Harley's* directions, but that my letter did not reach you, until your's was sent to the duke and him; and that therefore I thought it would be a very odd step to begin again. He said, he was glad it was done, and that he did not design to

* This letter should have been inserted in Vol. XII. after Letter V.

take any of the credit from me, &c. I told him sincerely, it was what I did not regard at all, and provided the church had the benefit, it was indifferent to me how it came about, and so we parted. I had told the duke of *Ormond* at first, that I would apply myself to Mr. *Harley*, if his grace advised it, which he did; and I afterwards told Mr. *Southwell*, that Mr. *Harley* had been very kind in promising his good offices: Further I durst not speak, being under an engagement of secrecy to Mr. *Harley*, and the whole thing was done before the duke was declared lord lieutenant. If your grace considers the time you sent me the paper, you will judge what dispatch was made; in two days after, I delivered a memorial, I drew up, to Mr. *Harley*, and in less than a fortnight he had treated the matter four times with the queen, and then told me she had granted it absolutely as my memorial desired, but charged me to tell no man alive, and your grace may remember, that one of my letters ended with something as if I were limited, and would say more in a short time. In
about

about a week after I had leave to inform the primate and your grace, as I did in my letter of the 4th instant. It is to be considered, that the queen was all this while at *Hampton-Court* or *Windsor*, so that I think the dispatch was very great. But, indeed, I expected a letter would have been sent from the secretary's office, to signify this matter in due form; and so it will: But Mr. *Harley* had a mind first to bring me to the queen, for that and some other matters; and she came to town not a week ago, and was out of order one day when it was designed I should attend her; and, since, the parliament's beginning hath taken her up: But, in a few days, Mr. *Harley* tells me he will introduce me. This I tell your grace, in confidence only to satisfy you in particular, why the queen hath not yet sent a letter in form. Upon that dispatch to Mr. *Southwell*, I was perplexed to the last degree. I did not value the slighting manner of the bishop of *Kildare's** letter, barely desiring Mr. *Southwell* † to call on

* DR. WELBORE ELLIS. SOUTHWELL, Esq; secretary of state for *Ireland*.

† Right hon. EDWARD

me for the papers, without any thing further, as if I had been wholly insignificant; but I was at a loss how to behave myself with the duke and Mr. *Harley*. I met the latter yesterday in the court of requests, and he whispered me to dine with him. At dinner, I told him of the dispatch to Mr. *Southwell*, and rallied him for putting me under difficulties with his secrets, that I was running my head against a wall; that he reckoned he had done the church and me a favour, that I should disoblige the duke of *Ormond*, and that the bishops in *Ireland* thought I had done nothing, and had therefore taken away my commission. He told me your lordship had taken it away in good time, for the thing was done; and that as for the duke of *Ormond*, I need not be uneasy; for he would let his grace know it as soon as he saw him, which would be, in a day or two, at the treasury; and then promised again to carry me to the queen, with the first opportunity. Your grace now sees how the affair stands, and whether I deserve such treatment from the bishops, from every part whereof I wholly
exclude

exclude your grace, and could only wish my first letter, about the progress I had made, had found so much credit with you, as to have delayed that dispatch until you heard once more from me. I had at least so much discretion, not to pretend I had done more than I really did, but rather less: And, if I had consulted my own interest, I should have employed my credit with the present ministry another way. The bishops are mistaken in me; it is well known here, that I could have made my markets with the last ministry if I had pleased; and the present men in power are very well apprised of it, as your grace may, if I live to see you again; which I certainly never would in *Ireland*, if I did not flatter myself that I can upon a better foot with your grace, than with some other of their lordships. Your grace is pleased to command me to continue my solicitations; but as now there will be no need of them, so I think my commission is at an end, ever since I had notice of that dispatch to Mr. *Southwell*. However, in obedience to your grace, if there be any thing to be done about expediting

diting the forms, wherein my service can
 be of use, I will readily perform as far as
 I am able: But I must tell your grace
 what gives me the greatest displeasure,
 that I had hopes to prevail that the queen
 should in some months be brought to
 remit the crown-rents, which I named in
 my memorial; but in an article by itself;
 and Mr. *Harley* had given me some hopes
 of, and I have some private reasons to
 think, might have been brought about.
 I mentioned it in the memorial, only as
 from myself, and therefore, if I have an
 opportunity, I shall venture to mention it
 to the queen, or at least repeat it to Mr.
Harley. This I do as a private man,
 whom the bishops no longer own. It is
 certainly right to pay all civilities, and
 make applications to a lord lieutenant,
 but without some other means a business
 may hang long enough, as this of the
 first fruits did for four years under the
 duke of *Ormond's* last government, al-
 though no man loves the church of *Ire-*
land better than his grace; but such
 things are forgot and neglected between
 the governor and his secretaries, unless
 solicited

TO DR. NARCSSIUS MARSH. 67

solicited by some body who has the business at heart. But I have done, and shall trouble your grace no farther upon this affair; and on other occasions while I am here, will endeavour to entertain you with what is like to pass in this busy scene, where all things are taking a new, and, I think, a good turn; and where, if you please, I will write to you, with that freedom I formerly did; and I beg your grace to employ me in any commands you may have here, which I shall be prouder to obey, than to have ever so much merit with some others; being with perfect respect,

My LORD, your Grace's

Most dutiful, and

Most obedient humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

Your grace will please to direct for me at
St. James's coffee-house in *St. James's-*
street.

Two hundred members supped last night
at the fountain tavern, where they

68 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

went to determine about a chairman for elections. *Medlicott* and *Manly* were the two candidates; but the company could not agree, and parted in an ill humour. It is a matter of some moment, and, I hope, it will be amicably made up; but the great rock we are afraid of, is a dissension among the majority, because the weakest part, when they grow discontented, know where to retire, and be received.

LETTER IV*.

My LORD, *London, Dec. 30, 1710.*

I HAVE just received your grace's letter of the 16th, and I was going however to write again to your grace, not upon business, but to amuse you with something from hence, which no man wants more than your grace, considering the variety of other people's affairs you have always on your hands, as well as the church's and your own, which are the

* This should have been inserted after Letter VI. Vol. XII.

fame

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 69

same thing. The duke of *Ormond* told me the other day, that the * primate declined very fast, and was hardly able to sign a paper. I said, I wondered they would put him in the government, when every one knew he was a dying man this twelvemonth past. I hope, for the church's good, that your grace's friends will do their duty in representing you as the person the kingdom wisheth to succeed him. I know not how your dispositions stand that way. I know my lord president hath great credit at present, and I have understood him to be a friend to your grace. I can only say, I have no regard to your interest in this, but that of the church; and therefore should be very glad to drop in a word where it lieth in my way, if I thought it would not be disagreeable to you. I dread their sending a person from hence, which I shall venture to prevent with all the little credit I have, and should be glad to see a primate of our own kingdom and university; and that is all I shall venture to say on this subject.

* DR. MARSH.

F 3

Marshal

Marshal *Staremborg* * hath certainly got to *Saragossa* with 7000 men, and the duke of *Vendosme* † hath sent him his equipage. Mr. *Stanhope* ‡ was positive to part forces with *Staremborg*, which occasioned this loss; and when the battle was, they were several miles asunder. The duke of *Marlborough* was yesterday an hour with the queen; it was set him at twelve at noon, when it was likely his visit should be shortest. Mr. *St. John* was with her just before, and Mr. *Harley* just after. The duke's behaviour was with the most abject submission; that he was the meanest of her majesty's instruments; her humble creature; a poor worm, &c. This I had from a lord to whom the queen told it: For the ministers never tell any thing; and it is only by picking out and comparing, that one can ever be the wiser for them. I took leave yesterday of lord *Peterborow*, who is going in a day or two to *Vienna*: I

* General and commander of the imperial forces in *Spain*.

† Commander of the *French*.

‡ General *Stanhope*, commander of the *English*. He was created an earl by *George I*.

said,

said, I wished he were going to *Spain*; he told me, he hoped his present journey would be to more purpose; and, by what I can gather, they will use all means to make as speedy a peace as possible, with safety and honour. Lord *Rivers** tells me he will not set out for *Hanover* this month: I asked him about his late reception there, because the town was full of stories about it: He assured me he could not desire a better; and, if it were otherwise, I believe he would be hardly pitched upon to be sent again. The young people in parliament are very eager to have some enquiries made into past managements, and are a little angry with the slackness of the ministry upon that article; they say, they have told those who sent them, that the queen's calling a new parliament was to correct and look into former abuses; and, if something of the latter be not done, they know not how to answer it. I am not altogether satisfied how the ministry is disposed in this point. Your grace hath heard

* RICHARD SAVAGE, sty's ministers and plenipotentiary to *Hanover*.
 earl of *Rivers*, her maje-

there was much talk lately of Sir *Richard Levinge's* * design to impeach lord *Wharton*; and several persons of great consideration in the house assured me, they would give him all encouragement; and I have reason to know, it would be acceptable to the court: But Sir *Richard* is the most timorous man alive, and they all begin to look upon him in that character, and to hope nothing from him: However, they talk of some other enquiries when the parliament meets after this recess; and it is often in people's mouths, that *February* will be a warm month; but this I can affirm nothing of, and I hope your grace will distinguish between what I affirm, and what I report: As to the first you may securely count upon it; the other you will please to take as it is sent.

Since the letter from the bishops to the duke of *Ormond*, I have been a much cooler solicitor; for I look upon myself no longer a deputed person. Your grace may be fully satisfied, that the thing is

* Speaker of the house of commons, and lord chief justice of the king's bench.

granted,

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 73

granted, because I had order to report it to you from the prime minister; the rest is form, and may be done at any time; as for bringing the letter over myself, I must again profess to your grace, that I do not regard the reputation of it at all; perhaps I might if I were in *Ireland*; but, when I am on this side, a certain pride seizeth me from very different usage I meet with, which maketh me look on things in another light: but, besides, I beg to tell your grace in confidence, that the ministry have desired me to continue here some time longer, for certain reasons, that I may some time have the honour to tell you. As for every body's knowing what is done in the first fruits, it was I that told it; for, after I saw the bishop's letter, I let every one know it in perfect spight, and told Mr. *Harley* and Mr. Secretary *St. John* so. However, in humble deference to your grace's opinion, and not to appear fullen, I did yesterday complain to Mr. Secretary *St. John*, that Mr. *Harley* had not yet got the letter from the queen to confirm the grant of the first fruits; that I had lost reputation
by

by it; and that I took it very ill of them both; and that their excuses of parliament business, and grief for the loss in *Spain*, were what I would bear no longer. He took all I said very well, and desired I would call on him to-morrow morning, and he would engage, if Mr. *Harley* had not done it, he himself would in a day or two. As soon as there is any issue of this I shall inform your grace; and I have reason to think it is a trifle they will not refuse me.

I have had from other hands some accounts of that ridiculous plot your grace mentions, but it is not yet talked of here, neither have any of the ministry mentioned a word of it to me, although they are well apprized of some affairs in *Ireland*; for I had two papers given me by a great man, one about the sentence of the defacers of the statue, and the other about a trial before the lord chief justice *Broderick*, for some words in the north, spoke by a clergyman against the queen. I suppose your grace reckons upon a new parliament in *Ireland*, and some alterations in the council, the law, and the revenue.

Your

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 75

Your grace is the most exact correspondent I ever had, and the dean of *St. Patrick's* directly contrary, which I hope you will remember to say to him upon the occasion.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

I have read over this letter, and find several things relating to affairs here, that are said in perfect confidence to your grace: if they are told again, I only desire it may not be known from what hand they came.

L E T T E R V.

My LORD, *London, Jan. 4, 1710-11.*

HAVING writ to your grace so lately, I only now make bold to let you know, that on *Tuesday* I was to wait
on

76 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

on Mr. Secretary *St. John*, who told me from Mr. *Harley*, that I need not be in pain about the first fruits, for the warrant was drawn in order towards a patent ; but must pass two several forms, and take up some time, for the queen designeth to make a grant by her letters patent. I shall take all due methods to hasten it as far as I am able, but in these cases they are generally pretty tedious. Mr. *Harley* likewise sent me the same day by another person the same message. I dined with him about four days ago, but there being much company, and he going away in haste pretty soon after dinner, he had not time to tell me so himself. Indeed he hath been so ready to do every thing in this matter as I would have him, that he never needed pressing, which, considering both the weight and difficulty of affairs, at present on his shoulders, is very extraordinary, and what I never met from a great minister before. I had thought, and so Mr. *Harley* told me, that the queen would have sent a letter to the bishops ; but this is a shorter way, and I hope

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 77
hope your grace will like it. I am, with
the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

I am told from a good hand, that in a short time the house of commons will fall upon some enquiries into the late management.

I took leave yesterday of lord *Peterborow*, who, I suppose, is this day set out on his journey to *Vienna*; he is a little discouraged, and told me, he did not hope for any great success in what he went upon. He is one of those many who are mightily bent upon having some such enquiries made, as I have mentioned.

L E T T E R VI.

My LORD, *London, March 8, 1710-11.*

I WRITE to your grace under the greatest disturbance of mind for the publick and myself. A gentleman came in where I dined this afternoon, and told us Mr. *Harley* was stabbed, and some confused particulars. I immediately ran to secretary *St. John's* hard by, but no body was at home: I met Mrs. *St. John* in her chair, who could not satisfy me, but was in pain about the secretary, who, as she heard, had killed the murderer. I went strait to Mr. *Harley's*, where abundance of people were to enquire. I got young Mr. *Harley* to me; he said his father was asleep, and they hoped in no danger, and then told me the fact, as I shall relate it to your grace. This day the marquis *de Guiscard* was taken up for high-treason, by a warrant of Mr. *St. John*, and examined before a committee of council in Mr. *St. John's* office, where were present, the dukes of *Ormond*,
Buckingham,

Buckingham, Shrewsbury, earl Powlet, Mr. Harley, Mr. St. John, and others. During examination, *Mr. Harley* observed *Guiscard*, who stood behind him, but on one side, swearing and looking disrespectfully. He told him he ought to behave himself better, while he was examined for such a crime. *Guiscard* immediately drew a penknife, out of his pocket, which he had picked out of some of the offices, and reaching round stabbed him just under the breast, a little to the right side; but it pleased God that the point stopped at one of the ribs, and broke short half an inch. Immediately *Mr. St. John* rose, drew his sword, and ran it into *Guiscard's* breast. Five or six more of the council drew and stabbed *Guiscard* in several places: But the earl *Powlet* called out for God's sake, to spare *Guiscard's* life, that he might be made an example, and *Mr. St. John's* sword was taken from him, and broke, and the footmen without ran in, and bound *Guiscard*, who begged he might be killed immediately; and, they say, called out three or four times, my lord *Ormond*, my lord *Ormond*. They say

say *Guiscard* resisted them a while, until the footmen came in. Immediately *Bucier* the surgeon was sent for, who dressed Mr. *Harley*, and he was sent home. The wound bled fresh, and they do not apprehend him in danger: He said when he came, he thought himself in none; and when I was there he was asleep, and they did not find him at all feverish. He hath been ill this week, and told me last *Saturday*, he found himself much out of order, and hath been abroad but twice since; so that the only danger is, lest his being out of order, should, with the wound, put him in a fever, and I shall be in mighty pain 'till to-morrow morning. I went back to poor Mrs. *St. John*, who told me, her husband was with my lord keeper *, at Mr. Attorney's, and she said something to me very remarkable: That going to day to pay her duty to the queen, when all the men and ladies were dressed to make their appearance, this being the day of the queen's accession, the lady of the bed-chamber in waiting

* Sir *Simeon Harcourt*, baron of *Stanton Har-*
afterwards created lord *court*.

told

told her the queen had not been at church, and saw no company; yet, when she enquired her health, they said she was very well, only had a little cold. We conceive, the queen's reason for not going out, might be something about this seizing of *Guiscard* for high treason, and that perhaps there was some plot, or something extraordinary. Your grace must have heard of this *Guiscard*: He fled from *France* for villainies there, and was thought on to head an invasion of that kingdom, but was not liked. I know him well, and think him a fellow of little consequence, although of some cunning, and much villainy. We passed by one another this day in the mall, at two o'clock, an hour before he was taken up, and I wondered he did not speak to me.

I write all this to your grace, because I believe you would desire to know a true account of so important an accident; and besides, I know you will have a thousand false ones; and I believe every material circumstance here is true, having it from

young Mr. *Harley*. I met Sir *Thomas Mansel* (it was then after six this evening) and he and Mr. *Prior* told me, they had just seen *Guiscard* carried by in a chair, with a strong guard, to *Newgate*, or the *Press-Yard*. Time, perhaps, will shew who was at the bottom of all this; but nothing could happen so unluckily to *England* at this juncture, as Mr. *Harley's* death, when he hath all the schemes for the greatest part of the supplies in his head, and the parliament cannot stir a step without him. Neither can I altogether forget myself, who, in him, should lose a person I have more obligations to, than any other in this kingdom, who hath always treated me with the tenderness of a parent, and never refused me any favour I asked for a friend; therefore I hope your grace will excuse the disorder of this letter. I was intending, this night, to have writ one of another sort. — I must needs say, one great reason for writing these particulars to your grace, was, that you might be able to give a true account of the fact, which will be some sort of
of

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 83
of service to Mr. *Harley*. I am, with
the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

I have read over what I write, and find it very confused and incorrect, which your grace must impute to the violent pain of mind I am in, greater than ever I felt in my life.—It must have been the utmost height of desperate guilt, which could have spirited that wretch to such an action; I have not heard whether his wounds are dangerous, but I pray God he may recover to receive his reward, and that we may learn the bottom of his villainy. It is not above ten days ago, that I was interceding with the secretary, in his behalf, because I heard he was just starving; but the secretary assured me he had 400 *l.* a year pension.

L E T T E R VII.

My LORD, *London, April 10, 1711.*

I HAD lately the honour of a letter from your grace, and waited to acknowledge it until something material should happen, that might recompence the trouble. My occasion of writing to you at present is purely personal to your grace. A report was beginning to run here, by some letters from *Ireland*, that your grace had applied the passage you mention of *Rufus*, in a speech you made to your clergy, which I ventured to contradict as an impossibility, and inconsistent with your general opinion, and what was in your letter. Mr. *Southwell* and Mr. *Dopping* were of the same mind, and the former says, he hath writ to your grace about it. I should have thought no more of the matter, but let it spend like an idle story below notice; only dining last *Sunday* with one of the principal secretaries of state, he gave me a letter to read, which he had just received from the printer of the news-paper called the
Post-

POST-BOY, in which was a transcript of a letter from *Dublin*, and the secretary being mentioned in that transcript, the man would not publish it without his advice. It contained an account how the news of Mr. *Harley's* being stabbed had been received by the whigs in *Dublin*; of which he produced some instances. Then he mentions the passage out of *Tacitus*, and concludes thus: *The first that mentioned it was the archbishop of Dublin, who took notice of it first at a meeting of his clergy; and afterwards, in the hearing of several persons, was reprimanded for it in a civil, though sharp manner, by one of the chief ministers there, well known for his steady loyalty to her majesty, and his zealous service to the church of England, under her late perilous trial.* I immediately told the secretary, that I knew this must be false and misrepresented, and that he must give me leave to scratch out that passage, which I accordingly did; and for fear of any mistake, I made him give me afterwards the whole letter, that I might have it in my power. The next day I sent for the printer, and told him what I had

G 3

done,

done, and upon further thoughts, I stifled the whole letter, and the secretary approved of it. I likewise told the printer, that when he had any thing relating to *Ireland*, I had the secretary's order (which was true) to send it me, that he might not do injury to men's reputations, by what was represented to him from ignorant or malicious hands in that kingdom. The letter was to have been printed this day in the Post-Boy, with that conclusion reflecting on your grace, which is happily prevented; for although your character and station place you above the malice of little people, yet your friends would be extremely concerned to see your name made so bold with in a common news-paper,

I humbly hope your grace will not disapprove of what I have done; at least I have gratified my own inclination, in the desire of serving you, and besides, had the opportunity of giving Mr. Secretary some part of your character.

I dare lay a wager, that all this happened by the gross understandings of some people, who misunderstood and misapplied

plied something very innocent that came from your grace. I must be so bold as to say, that people in that kingdom do very ill understand raillery. I can railly much safer here with a great minister of state, or a dutchess, than I durst do there with an attorney or his wife. And I can venture to railly with your grace, although I could not do it with many of your clergy. I myself have been a witness, when want of common sense hath made people offended with your grace, where they ought to have been most pleased. I say things every day at the best tables, which I should be turned out of company for if I were in *Ireland*.

Here is one Mr. *Richardson*, a clergyman, who is solliciting an affair that I find your grace approveth, and therefore I do him all the service I can in it.

We are now full of the business of the *Irish* yarn, and I attend among the rest to engage the members I am acquainted with in our interest. To-morrow we expect it will come on.

I will shortly write to your grace some account how publick affairs stand: We

88 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
hope Mr. *Harley* will be abroad in a
week.

We have news from *Brussels*, that the
dauphin is dead of an apoplexy.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

I wish your grace would inclose your
commands to me, directed to *Erasmus*
Lewis, Esq; at my lord *Dartmouth's*
office at *Whitehall*; for I have left off
going to coffee-houses.

L E T T E R VIII.

My LORD, *Chelsea, May 10, 1711.*

I HAVE had your grace's letter of *April*
19, some time by me, but deferred
my answer until I could give some ac-
count of what use I had made of it. I
went immediately to Mr. Secretary *St.*
John,

John, and read most of it to him; he was extremely satisfied, and very glad that scandalous account, designed to be printed in the Post-Boy, was suppressed. Mr. *Harley* was not then quite well enough; so I ventured (and hope your grace will not disapprove it) to shew your letter to a gentleman who hath a great respect for your grace, and who told me several others of *Ireland* were possessed of that report. I trusted the letter with him, and gave him leave to read it to them, which he told me he did, and that they were all entirely convinced: And, indeed, as far as I can find, the report is quite blown over, and hath left no impression. While your grace's letter was out of my hands; dining with Mr. *Harley*, he said to me almost as soon as he saw me; *How came the archbishop of Dublin and I to fall out?* I told him I knew what he meant; but your grace was altogether misrepresented, and it must come from some infamous rascals, of which there never wants a sett in that kingdom, who make it their business to find wrong characters here, &c. He answered, that he believed and knew

it was as I said. I added, that I had the honour to be long known to your grace, and that you were the last man in the kingdom, upon whom such a report could be fixed with any probability; and that since he was pleased to mention this matter first, he must give me leave, the next time I saw him, to read a letter I had from your grace in answer to one of mine, wherein I had told you of such a report; he said there was no need, for he firmly believed me. I answered smiling, that should not do, for I would never suffer a person for whom I had so great an esteem, to lie under the least suspicion of any thing wrong. Last *Saturday*, after dinner, I was again to wait on him. On that day of the week, my lord keeper, my lord *Rivers*, and Mr. Secretary *St. John*, always used to dine with him before this accident, and sometimes they used to let me be of the company. This was the first *Saturday* they had met since his recovery; and I was in such joy to see the old club met again, that it affecteth me still, as your grace sees by my impertinence in mixing it with an account
that

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 91

that only relates to yourself. I read those parts of your letter to him, which I thought proper, and both he and the company did very frankly acquit your grace; and Mr. *Harley* in particular spoke a good deal of his respect and esteem for you, and then he repeated, that it was no new thing to receive lyes from *Ireland*; which I doubt is so true, that no man of distinction in that kingdom is safe; and I wish it were possible to take some course to prevent the evil.

As for libels upon your grace, bating my concern for the souls of the writers, I should give you joy of them. You would less deserve your station, if knaves and fools did not hate you; and while these sects continue, may your grace and all good men be the object of their aversion.

My lord keeper, Mr. *Harley*, and one or two more, are immediately to be made peers: The town hath been expecting it for some time, although the court make it yet a secret; but I can assure your grace of the truth, for the preambles to their patents are now drawing, and I saw
a very

a very handsome one for Mr. *Harley*. You will please not to mention this particular, although it will be soon publick, but it is yet kept mighty private. Mr. *Harley* is to be lord treasurer. Perhaps before the post leaves this town, all this will be openly told, and then I may be laughed at for being so mysterious; but so capricious are great men in their secrets. The first authentick assurances I had of these promotions was last *Sunday*, though the expectation hath been strong for above a month. We suppose, likewise, that many changes will be made in the employments as soon as the session endeth, which will be, I believe, in less than a fortnight.

Poor Sir *Cholmondely Deering*, of *Kent*, was yesterday in a duel shot through the body, by one Mr. *Thornhill*, in *Tothilfields*, and died in some hours.

I never mention any thing of the first fruits either to Mr. *Harley*, or the duke of *Ormond*. If it be done before his grace goes over, it is well, and there's an end: if not, I shall have the best opportunity of doing it in his absence; if I should

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 93

should speak of it now, perhaps it would be so contrived to hinder me from soliciting it afterwards; but as soon as the duke is gone, I shall learn at the treasury what he hath done in it.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And obliged humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

I have been at this town this fortnight for my health, and to be under a necessity of walking to and from *London*, every day. But your grace will please still to direct your letter under cover to Mr. *Lewis*.

L E T T E R IX.

My LORD, *London, July 12, 1711.*

I NOW conceive your grace begins to be a busy person in council, and parliament, and convocation, and perhaps
may

may be content to be diverted now and then by an idle letter from hence. We have an empty town, the queen being settled at *Windsor*, and the ministers often there. We are so weary with expecting further removals, that we begin to drop the discourse: neither am I sure, whether those in power may not differ a little in opinion as to that matter. However, it seemeth generally agreed, that there will be many changes before next session, and that it is necessary there should be so. My lord *Peterborow* hath been some time returned, and I have had a good deal of talk with him; or rather, he hath talked a good deal to me. He is mightily discontented with what I writ to him, and which he findeth to be true, that there seemeth a general disposition among us towards a peace. He thinketh his successful negotiations with the emperor and the duke of *Savoy* have put us in a better condition than ever to continue the war, and will engage to convince me, that *Spain* is yet to be had, if we take proper measures. Your grace knoweth
he

he is a person of great talents, but dashed with something restless and capricious in his nature. He told me he came over without being recalled, and without one servant, having scattered them in several parts of *Germany*. I doubt he will not have credit enough with the ministry to make them follow his plans; and he is such a sort of person as may give good advice, which wise men may reasonably refuse to follow. It seemeth to me that the ministry lie under a grievous dilemma from the difficulty of continuing the war, and the danger of an ill peace, which I doubt whether all their credit with the queen and country would support them under: But my lord treasurer is a stranger to fear, and hath all that courage which innocence and good sense can give a man, and the most free from avarice of any one living; both which are absolutely necessary for his station in this juncture. He was saying a thing to me some days ago, which I believe is the great maxim he proceedeth by, that wisdom in publick affairs was not what is commonly believed the forming of schemes with remote views;

views; but the making use of such incidents as happen. It was thought my lord *Marr* * would have succeeded as secretary upon the duke of *Queensbury's* death; but the court seemeth now disposed to have no third secretary, which was a useless charge. The queen hath been extremely ill, so as for four and twenty hours people were in great pain; but she hath been since much better, and voided abundance of gravel, &c. Our expedition under Mr. *Hill* is said to be towards the south seas, but nothing is known: I told a great man who is deepest in the project of it, that I had no good opinion of these expeditions, which hitherto never succeeded with us. He said, he would venture ten to one upon the success of it, provided no ill accident happened by storms; and that it was concerted with three or four great princes abroad.

As to the first fruits, I must inform your grace, that the whole affair lieth

* This earl of *Marr* in *Scotland* in favour of was one of the first that the pretender in the year entered into the rebellion 1715.

exactly

exactly as it did for some months past. The duke and his people never thought, or at least never meddle in it, until some days before they went, and then they were told it was not already done; and my lord treasurer directed that it should be an instruction to the lord lieutenant to mention in his speech to parliament, that the queen had done it, &c. But they took no sort of care to finish the matter, and carry the instrument over with them, which they might have done, had they begun timely, and applied themselves; and as the bishops superseded me, I did not presume to meddle further in it: But I think this may be a lesson, that in all such cases as these it is necessary to have some good solicitor, and not leave things wholly to great men: Nay, so little did the duke engage in this matter, that my lord treasurer told me yesterday (although that is a secret) that the very draught they had made upon my application was some way or other mislaid between the queen and himself, and could not be found; but, however, that another should soon be drawn: And his lordship

commanded me to inform your grace and my lords the bishops, that with the first convenience the instrument should be prepared and sent over, which your grace will please to let them know. I was of opinion with my lord treasurer, that it should be done by a deed from the queen, without an act of parliament, and that the bishops should be made a corporation for the management of it. Your grace sees I write with much freedom, because I am sure I can do it safely.

I have been engaging my lord treasurer and the other great men in a project of my own, which they tell me they will embrace, especially his lordship. He is to erect some kind of society or academy under the patronage of the ministers, and protection of the queen, for correcting, enlarging, polishing, and fixing our language. The methods must be left to the society; only^x I am writing a letter to my lord treasurer by way of proposals and some general hints, which I design to publish, and he expecteth from me. All this may come to nothing, although I find the ingenious and learned men of all

^x *See a Letter to the Hon^{ble} High Treasurer. my
Vol. III*

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 99
my acquaintance fall readily in with it;
and so I hope will your grace, if the de-
sign can be well executed. I would
desire at leisure some of your grace's
thoughts on this matter.

I hope your grace will take advantage
of the times, and see whether your violent
house of commons will fall in with some
good law for the benefit of the church,
as their much betters have done it here:
And I think the convocation could not
be better employed than in considering
what good law is wanting for the church,
and endeavour to have it passed, rather
than in brangling upon trifles. The
church hath so few happy occasions, that
we ought to let none of them slip. I
take up too much of your grace's time,
and therefore begging your prayers and
blessing, I remain, with the greatest
respect,

Your Grace's

Most dutiful, humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R X.

My LORD, *London, August 15, 1711,*

I HAVE been at *Windsor* a fortnight, from whence I returned two days ago, and met a letter at my lodging from your grace dated *July 25*. I was told it was sent to Mr. *Manly's* house (your postmaster's son) and by him to me; so that I suppose your grace did not direct to Mr. *Lewis* as formerly, otherwise I should have had it at *Windsor*. The ministers go usually down to *Windsor* on *Saturday*, and return on *Monday* or *Tuesday* following. I had little opportunity of talking with my lord treasurer, seeing him only at court, or at suppers at third places, or in much company at his own lodgings. Yesterday I went to visit him after dinner, but did not stay above an hour, because business called him out. I read to him that part of your grace's letter which expresseth your grace's respects to him, and he received them perfectly well. He told me he had lately received a letter

I from

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 101
from the bishops of *Ireland*, subscribed
(as I remember) by seventeen, acknow-
ledging his favour about the first fruits.
I told his lordship that some people in
Ireland, doubted whether the queen had
granted them before the duke of *Ormond*
was declared lieutenant; yes, he said, sure
I remembered it was immediately upon
my application. I said I heard the duke
himself took no merit on that account.
He answered, no, he was sure he did not,
he was the honestest gentleman alive:
But, said he, it is the queen that did it,
and she alone shall have the merit; and
I must be so free as to tell your grace that
the grudging, ungrateful manner of some
people, which upon several occasions I
could not but give him hints of for my
justification, hath not been prudent. I
am sure it hath hindered me from any
thoughts of pursuing another affair of yet
greater consequence, which I had good
hopes of compassing. What can be the
matter with those people? Do I ask ei-
ther money or thanks of them? Have I
done any hurt to the business? My lord
treasurer told me, he had sent the letter

over about the first fruits. I never enquired into the particulars: He says, he will very soon answer the bishops letter to himself, and will shew me both letter and answer; but I shall not put him in mind, unless he remembers it of his own accord. Nor, with great submission to your grace, can I prevail on my own pride to desire he would make any mention of me in his answer. Your grace is convinced, that, unless I write a heap of lyes, the queen had granted that affair before my lord duke was named. I desire to convince no body else, and since the thing is done, it is not of any consequence who were instrumental in it. I could not forbear yesterday reminding my lord treasurer of what I said to Mr. *Southwell* before his lordship, when he came to take his leave before he went to *Ireland*; which was, that I hoped Mr. *Southwell* would let the bishops and clergy of *Ireland* know that my lord treasurer had long since (before the duke was governor) prevailed on the queen to remit the first fruits, &c. and that it was his lordship's work, as the grant of the same favour in

. *England*

England had formerly been. My lord treasurer did then acknowledge it before Mr. *Southwell*, and I think Mr. *Southwell* should have acted accordingly; but there is a great deal of ignorance, as well as ill will, in all this matter. The duke of *Ormond* himself, had he engaged in it, could only act as a solicitor. Every body knows that the lord treasurer in such cases must be applied to (and only he) by the greatest persons. I should think the people of *Ireland* might rather be pleased to see one of their own country able to find some credit at court, and in a capacity to serve them, especially one who doth it without any other prospect than that of serving them. I know not any of the bishops from whom I can expect any favour, and there are not many upon whom a man of any figure 'could have such designs; but I will be revenged; for whenever it lieth in my power, I will serve the church and kingdom, although they should use me much worse. I shall dine to-morrow with lord treasurer, and perhaps I may then see the answer he is to write. I thought to

have sent this letter away to night; but I have been interrupted by business. I go to *Windsor* again on *Saturday* for a day or two, but I will leave this behind to be sent to the post.

August 21. I had wrote thus far, and was forced to leave off, being hurried away to *Windsor* by my lord treasurer, from whence I returned but last night. His lordship gave me a paper, which he said he had promised me; I put it in my pocket, thinking it was about something else we had been talking over; and I never looked into it until just now, when I find it to be my lord primate's letter to his lordship, with an enclosed one from the bishops. With submission, I take it to be dry enough, although I shall not tell his lordship so. They say they *are informed his lordship had a great part in, &c.* I think they should either have told who it was informed them so, since it was a person commissioned by themselves; or, at least have said they were *assured*. And as for those words, *a great part*, I know no body else had any, except the
queen

queen herself. I cannot tell whether my lord hath writ an answer, having said nothing to him of it since he gave me the letters, nor shall I desire to see it.

As to the convocation, I remember both my lord treasurer and Mr. *St. John* spoke to me about the matter, and were of the same opinion with your grace, that it was wholly in the queen's choice; I excused giving my opinion, being wholly uninformed; and I have heard nothing of it since.

My lord keeper gave me yesterday a bundle of *Irish* votes at *Windsor*, and we talked a good deal about the quarrel between the lords and commons: I said the fault lay not in dissolving the parliament; which I had mentioned to the duke of *Ormond*, and often to some of those who were thought to have most credit with him. But they seemed to believe as I did, that any *Irish* parliament would yield to any thing that any chief governor pleased; and so it would be a needless trouble.

We reckon for certain, that Mr. *Hill* with his fleet is gone to *Quebec*.

Mrs.

Mrs. *Masham* * is every minute expecting to lye in. Pray God preserve her life, which is of great importance. I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

The queen hath got a light fit of the gout. The privy seal is not yet disposed of.

L E T T E R XI.

My LORD, *Windsor-Castle, Oct. 1, 1711.*

I HAD the honour of a long letter from your grace just a month ago, which I forbore acknowledging sooner, because I have been ever since perpetually tossed between this and *London*, and, partly, because there had nothing happened that

* This lady's husband of *Oates*, in the county of
CHARLES MASHAM, Esq; *Essex*, Dec. 31, 1711.
was created baron *Masham*

might

might make a letter worthy the perusal. It is the opinion of some great persons here, that the words which the house of commons took amiss in your address, might very well bear an application that concerned only my lord *Wharton*. I find they are against my opinion that a new parliament should have been called; but all agree it must now be dissolved: But in short we are so extremely busy here, that nothing of *Ireland* is talked on above a day or two; that of the city * election I have ofteneft heard of; and the proceeding of your court in it, it is thought, might have been wiser. I find your grace seemeth to be of my opinion, and so I told my lord treasurer. I think your *Kilmainham* † project of an address was a very foolish one, and that for the reason of those who were against it. I hope *Ireland* will soon be equally convinced with us here, that if the pretender be in any body's thoughts, it is of those they

* *Dublin*.

† The high sheriff and the grand jury of the county of *Dublin* meet here, and prepare ad-

resses; examine affidavits, and find bills of indictment. Civil and criminal causes are also tried here.

least dream, and who now are in no condition of doing mischief to any but themselves. As for your convocation, I believe every thing there will terminate in good wishes. You can do nothing now, and will not meet again these two years, and then, I suppose, only to give money, and away. There should, methinks, in the interval be some proposals considered and agreed upon by the bishops and principal men of the clergy, to have all ready against the next meeting; and even that I despair of, for a thousand reasons too tedious to mention.

My admiring at the odd proceedings of those among the bishops and clergy who are angry with me for getting their first fruits was but a form of speech. I cannot sincerely wonder at any proceedings in numbers of men, and especially (I must venture to say so) in *Ireland*. Mean time it is a good jest to hear my lord treasurer saying often before a deal of company, that it was I that got the clergy of *Ireland* their first fruits; and, generally, with this addition, that it was before the duke of *Ormond* was declared
lord

lord lieutenant. His lordship hath long designed an answer to the letter he received from the bishops; he hath told me ten times he would do it to-morrow. He goeth to *London* this day, but I continue here for a week. I shall refresh his memory, and engage my lord *Harley* his son to do so too.

I suppose your grace cannot but hear in general of some steps that are making towards a peace. There came out some time ago an account of Mr. *Prior's* journey to *France*, pretended to be a translation, and is a pure invention from beginning to the end. I will let your grace into the secret of it. The clamours of a party against any peace without *Spain*, and railing at the ministry, as if they designed to ruin us, occasioned that production, out of indignity and contempt, by way of furnishing fools with something to talk of; and it hath had a very great effect. Mean time your grace may count that a peace is going forward very fast.—Mr. *Prior* was actually in *France*, and there are now two ministers from that court in *London*, which you may be pretty sure of,
if

if you believe what I tell you, that I supped with them myself in the house where I am now writing, *Saturday* last: Neither do I find it to be a very great secret; for there were two gentlemen more with us besides the inviter. However, I desire your grace to say nothing of it, because it may look like lightness in me to tell it: Mr. *Prior* was with us too, but what their names are I cannot tell; for I believe those they passed by when I was there are not the real ones. All matters are agreed between *France* and us, and very much to the advantage and honour of *England*; but I believe no further steps will be taken without giving notice to the allies. I do not tell your grace one syllable, as coming from any great minister, and therefore I do not betray them. But there are other ways of picking out things in a court: However, I must desire you will not discover any of these little particulars, nor cite me upon any account at all; for great men may think I tell things from them, although I have them from other hands; in which last case only, I venture to repeat them to
 one

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. III

one I can confide in, and one at so great a distance as your grace.

I humbly thank your grace for the good opinion you are pleased to have of me, and for your advice which seemeth to be wholly grounded on it. As to the first, which relateth ty my fortune, I shall never be able to make myself believed how indifferent I am about it. I sometimes have the pleasure of making that of others; and I fear it is too great a pleasure to be a virtue, at least in me. Perhaps, in *Ireland*, I may not be able to prevent contempt any other way than by making my fortune; but then it is my comfort, that contempt in *Ireland* will be no sort of mortification to me. When I was last in *Ireland*, I was above half the time retired to one scurvy acre of ground, and I always left it with regret. I am as well received and known at court, as perhaps any man ever was of my level; I have formerly been the like. I left it then, and will perhaps leave it now (when they please to let me) without any concern, but what a few months will remove. It is my maxim to leave great ministers to
do

do as they please ; and if I cannot distinguish myself enough by being useful in such a way, as becometh a man of conscience and honour, I can do no more ; for I never will sollicit for myself, although I often do for others.

The other part of your grace's advice, to be some way useful to the church and to the publick by any talent you are pleased to think I possess, is the only thing for which I should desire some settlement that would make me full master of my time. I have often thought of some subjects, wherein I believed I might succeed : but, my lord, to ask a man floating at sea what he designed to do when he gets on shore, is too hasty a question : let him get there first, and rest and dry himself, and then look about him. I have been pretty well known to several great men in my life ; and it was their duty, if they thought I might have been of use, to put me into a capacity for it ; but I never yet knew one great man in my life, who was not every day swayed by other motives in distributing his favours, whatever resolutions he had pretended to
make

make to the contrary. I was saying a thing the other day to my lord keeper, which he approved of, and which I believe may be the reason of this: It was that persons of transcendent merit forced their way in spite of all obstacles; but those whose merit was of a second, third, or fourth rate, were seldom able to do any thing; because the knaves and dunces of the world had all the impudence, assiduity, flattery, and servile compliance divided among them, which kept them perpetually in the way, and engaged every body to be their solicitors. I was asking a great minister a month ago how he could possibly happen to pick out a certain person to employ in a commission of discovering abuses, who was the most notorious for the constant practice of the greatest abuses in that very kind, and was very well known not to be at all reformed? He said he knew all this; but what would I have him to do? I answered, send any one of your footmen, and command him to chuse out the first likely, genteel fellow he sees in the streets; for such a one might possibly be honest, but

114 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
he was sure the other was not, and yet
they have employed him.

I promise your grace that this shall be
the last folly I will ever make to a court,
and that I will return as soon as I can
have leave. I have no great pleasure in
my present manner of living, often in-
volved in things that perplex me very
much, and which try my patience to the
utmost; teized every day by sollicitors,
who have so little sense as to think I have
either credit or inclination to be theirs,
although they see I am able to get no-
thing for myself. But I find I am grown
very tedious, and therefore conclude, with
the greatest respect,

My LORD, your Grace's

Most dutiful, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

LET-

L E T T E R XII.

My LORD, *London, Nov. 8, 1711.*

I CANNOT in conscience take up your grace's time with an empty letter; and it is not every day one can furnish what will be worth your reading. I had all your grace's packets, and I humbly thank your grace for your good instructions to me, which I shall observe as soon as ever it shall please God to put me into a way of life, where I can have leisure for such speculations.

In above twenty years that I have known something of courts and ministers, I never saw so strange and odd a complicated disposition of affairs as what we have had for six weeks past. The facts your grace may have met with in every common news-paper; but the springs of them are hardly discoverable even by those who had most opportunity of observing. Neither do I find those who should know best, agree upon the matter. There is a perpetual trial of skill between those who are out, and those who are in; and the

former are generally more industrious at watching opportunities. Last *September* at *Windsor* the duke of *Somerset**, who had not been at cabinet-council for many months, was advised by his friends of the late ministry to appear there, but the rest refused to sit with him; and the council was put off until next day, when the duke went to a horse race. This was declaring open war, and ever since both he and his dutchess (who is in great favour) have been using all sorts of means to break the present ministry. Mrs. *Masbam* was absent two months from *Windsor*, with lying-in at *Kensington*, and my lord treasurer six weeks by indisposition. Some time before the session, the duke above-mentioned went to all those lords, who, by the narrowness of their fortunes, have depended on the court, and engaged them to vote against the ministry, by assuring them it was the queen's pleasure. He is said to have added other powerful motives. *Bothmar's* † memorial was published just

* See the history of the last session of parliament, and of the peace of *Utrecht*.

† Baron BOTHMAR envoy extraordinary from the elector of *Hanover*, afterwards king *GEORGE I.*

at that juncture, as *Hoffman* the emperor's resident had some time before printed the *French* king's propositions. It is confidently affirmed by those who should know, that money was plentifully scattered. By these and some other accidents the vote was carried against the ministry; and every body of either party understood the thing as intended directly against my lord treasurer's head. The house of lords made a very short adjournment, and were preparing some resolutions and addresses of the most dangerous importance. We had a very melancholy *Christmas*, and the most fearless persons were shaken: For our great danger lay where I cannot tell your grace at this distance. The thing wished for was the removal of the *Somerset* family; but that could not be done, nor yet is. After some time the queen declared herself as you have heard, and twelve new lords were created. My lord *Nottingham's* game in this affair hath been most talked of, and several hard things said of him are affirmed to be true. The dissenting ministers in this town were consulted

about the occasional bill, and agreed to it, for what reasons I cannot learn; that which is offered not satisfying me, that they were afraid of worse. I believe they expected an entire change of ministry and measures, and a new parliament, by which it might be repealed, and have instead some law to their advantage. The duke of *Marlborough's* removal hath passed very silently; the particular reasons for it I must tell your grace some other time: But how it will pass abroad I cannot answer. People on both sides conclude from it, that the peace is certain; but the conclusion is ill drawn: The thing would have been done, although we had been sure of continuing the war. We are terribly affraid of prince *Eugene's* coming, and therefore it was put off until the resolutions were taken. Before he came out of his yacht, he asked how many lords were made? He was a quarter of an hour with the queen, on *Sunday* about seven at night. The great men resolve to entertain him in their turns; and we suppose it will all end in a journey of pleasure. We are so confidently told

4

of

of the duke of *Somerset's* being out, that I wrote to the dean of *St. Patrick's*. A man of quality told me, he had it from my lord keeper, whom I asked next day, and found it a mistake; but it is impossible to fence against all lyes: However, it is still expected that the duke will be out, and that many other removes will be made. Lord *Ranelagh* died on *Sunday* morning: He was very poor and needy, and could hardly support himself for want of a pension, which used to be paid him, and which his friends solicited as a thing of perfect charity. He *died hard*, as their term of art is here to express the woeful state of men, who discover no religion at their death.

The town-talk is, that the duke of *Ormond* will go no more to *Ireland*, but be succeeded by the duke of *Shrewsbury*, who is a very great and excellent person; and I will hold a wager that your grace will be an admirer of his dutchess: If they go, I will certainly order her to make all advances to you; but this is only general report of which they know nothing

thing at court, although I think it not altogether improbable.

We have yet heard nothing of my lord privy seal. *Buys* the Dutch enjoy went to *Holland*, I think, at the same time. *Buys* is a great pretender to politics, and always leaves the company with great expressions of satisfaction that he hath convinced them all: He took much pains to persuade me out of some opinions; and although all he said did but fix me the deeper, he told the ministry how successful he had been. I have got poor Dr. *King* *, who was some time in *Ireland*, to be Gazetteer, which will be worth 250 *l.* per annum to him, if he be diligent and sober, for which I am engaged. I mention this, because, I think, he was under your grace's protection when he was in *Ireland*.

By what I gather from Mr. *Southwell*, I believe your grace standeth very well with the duke of *Ormond*; and it is one

* Author of *MULLY of MOUNTOWN* (a most delightful village to the south of *Dublin*, near the sea) and several other good poems: He also translated *HORACE's Art of Poetry* into *English* verse.

great

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 121
great addition to my esteem for Mr.
Southwell, that he is entirely your grace's
friend and humble servant, delighting to
do you justice upon all occasions.

I am, with the greatest respect,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

L E T T E R XIII.

My LORD,

—, 1712.

PERHAPS you will be content to
know some circumstances of affairs
here. The duke of *Somerset* usually
leaveth *Windsor* on *Saturday*, when the
ministers go down thither, and returns
not until they are gone. On *Sunday*
seven-night, contrary to custom, he was
at *Windsor*, and a cabinet council was to
be held at night; but after waiting a
long time, word was brought out, that
there would be no cabinet. Next day
it was held, and then the duke went to
a horse-race about three miles off. This
began

began to be whispered ; and at my return to town they had got it in the city ; but not the reason ; which was, that Mr. Secretary *St. John* refused to sit if the duke was there. Last *Sunday* the duke was there again, but did not offer to come to the cabinet, which was held without him. I hear the duke was advised by his friends of the other party to make this step. The secretary said to some of his acquaintance, that he would not sit with a man who had so often betrayed them, &c. You know the dutchess of *Somerſet* is a great favourite, and hath got the dutchess of *Marlborough's* key. She is insinuating, and a woman of intrigue ; and will, I believe, do what ill offices ſhe can to the ſecretary. They would have hindered her coming in ; but the queen ſaid, If it were ſo, that ſhe could not have what ſervants ſhe liked, ſhe did not find how her condition was mended. I take the ſafety of the preſent miniſtry to conſiſt in the agreement of three great men, lord Keeper, lord Treafurer, and Mr. Secretary, and ſo I have often told them together

ther between jest and earnest, and two of them separately with more seriousness. And I think they intirely love one another ; their differences are not of weight to break their union. They vary a little about their notions of a certain general. I will not say more at this distance. I do not see well how they can be without the secretary, who hath very great abilities both for the cabinet and parliament. The tories in the city are a little discontented, that no further changes are made in employments, of which I cannot learn the secret, although I have heard several, and from such who might tell the true one if they would : one is, that lord treasurer professeth he is at a loss to find persons qualified for several places : another (which is less believed) that the queen interposeth : a third, that it is a trimming disposition. I am apt to think that he finds the call for employments greater than he can answer, if there were five times as many to dispose of ; and I know particularly, that he disliketh very much the notion of people, that every one is to be turned out. The treasurer is much
the

the greatest minister I ever knew : regular in life, with a true sense of religion, an excellent scholar, and a good divine, of a very mild and affable disposition, intrepid in his notions, and indefatigable in business, an utter despiser of money for himself, yet frugal (perhaps to an extremity) for the publick. In private company he is wholly disengaged, and very facetious, like one who had no business at all. He never wants a reserve upon any emergency, which would appear desperate to others ; and maketh little use of those thousand projectors and schematists, who are daily plying him with their visions, but to be thoroughly convinced by the comparison, that his own notions are the best.

I am, my Lord,

With the greatest respect,

Your Grace's

Most obedient, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R XIV.

My LORD, *London, March 29, 1712.*

I CANNOT ask pardon for not sooner acknowledging your grace's letter, because that would look as if I thought mine were of consequence. Either I grew weary of politicks, or am out of the way of them, or there is less stirring than usual; and, indeed, we are all in suspense at present; but I am told that in ten or twelve days time we shall know what the issue will be at *Utrecht*. I can only tell your grace, that there are some unlucky circumstances not proper to be trusted to a letter, which have hitherto retarded this great work. *Mibi ludibria rerum mortalium cunctis in negotiis obversantur.* Mean time we are with great difficulty raising funds upon which to borrow five millions. One of those funds is a tax upon paper, and I think 30 *per cent.* upon imported books, and of such a nature as I could not yesterday forbear saying to my lord treasurer, and the chancellor of the exchequer, that, instead of
 preventing

preventing small papers and libels, it will leave nothing else for the press. I have not talked to the duke of *Argyle* upon the affairs of *Spain*, since his return; but am told he affirms it impossible for us to carry on the war there by our former methods. The duke of *Ormond* is expected to go in two or three days for *Flanders*. And what I writ to your grace some months ago of the duke of *Shrewsbury* succeeding to govern *Ireland*, will, I suppose, be soon declared. I was the other day to see the dutchess, and reported your grace's compliments, which she took very well; and I told her I was resolved your grace and she should be very good acquaintance. I believe the spirit of your *Houghers* is got into our *Mohawks*, who are still very troublesome, and every night cut some body or other over the face; and commit a hundred insolent barbarities.

There was never the least design of any impeachment against the duke of *Marlborough*; and it was his own great weakness, or the folly of his friends, that the thing went so far as it did.

I know

I know not whether it is, that people have talked themselves hoarse, but for some weeks past we have heard less of the pretender than formerly. I suppose it is like a fashion got into *Ireland*, when it is out here: but in my conscience I do not think any one person in the court or ministry here designs any more to bring in the pretender, than the great turk. I hope Mr. *Harley*, who is now on his journey to *Hanover*, will give that court a truer opinion of persons and things, than they have hitherto conceived. And if your grace knew the instrument thro' which these false opinions have been infused, you would allow it another instance of the *Ludibrium rerum mortalium*. And your grace cannot but agree, that it is something singular for the prince in possession to make perpetual advances, and the presumptive heir standing off and suspicious.

I know not whether your grace hath considered the position that my lord treasurer is visible in. The late ministry and their adherents confess themselves fully resolved to have his head, whenever it is
in

in their power, and were prepared upon the beginning of the sessions, when the vote was carried against any peace without *Spain*, to move that he should be sent to the tower: At the same time his friends, and the tories in general, are discontented at his slowness in the changing of commissions and employments, to which the weakness of the court interest, in the house of lords, is wholly imputed: Neither do I find that those in the greatest stations, or most in the confidence of my lord treasurer, are able to account for this proceeding, or seem satisfied with it. I have endeavoured to solve this difficulty another way; and I fancy I am in the right, from words I have heard let fall: But whatever be the cause, the consequences may be dangerous.

The queen is in very good health, but doth not use as much exercise as she ought. Pray God preserve her many years!

A projector hath lately applied to me to recommend him to the ministry about an invention for finding out the longitude. He hath given in a petition to the queen by Mr. Sec. *St. John*. I understand

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 129
stand nothing of the mathematicks, but
am told it is a thing as improbable as the
philosopher's stone, or perpetual motion.

I lately writ a letter of about thirty
pages to lord treasurer, by way of propo-
sal for an academy, to correct, enlarge,
and ascertain the *English* language. And
he and I have named above twenty per-
sons of both parties to be members. I
will shortly print the letter *, and I hope
something will come of it. Your grace
sees I am a projector too.

I am, with great respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

* See Vol. III.

L E T T E R XV.

My LORD, *London, May 20, 1712.*

WHEN I had the honour of your grace's letter of *March 27*, I was lying ill of a cruel disorder, which still pursueth me, although not with so much violence; and I hope your grace will pardon me, if you find my letter to be that of one who writeth in pain. You see, my lord, how things are altered. The talk of a new governor for *Ireland* is dropped. The secret is, that the duke of *Ormond* had a promise of a pension in case he lost his government; but my lord treasurer is so excessively thrifty, that, to save charges, he lets the duke keep it; and besides there are some other circumstances not proper for a letter, which have great weight in this matter. I count upon it, that whatever governor goeth over under this ministry, a new parliament will be called. Yet I was told that the duke of *Shrewsbury* was pitched on
as

as a sort of medium between, &c. He is a person of admirable qualities; and if he were somewhat more active, and less timorous in business, no man would be thought comparable to him.

The moderate of the other party seem now content to have a peace, and all our talk and expectations are full of it: But I protest to your grace I know not what to write upon this subject, neither could I tell what to say if I had the honour to be with you. Upon lord *Strafford's* * coming over, the stocks are fallen, although I expected and, I thought, with reason, that they would rise. There is a trade between some here and some in *Holland* of secrets and lyes, and there are some among us whose posts let them into an imperfect knowledge of things, which they cannot conceal. This mixture maketh up the town-talk, governs the price of stocks, and hath often a great deal of truth in it: Besides publick affairs have often so many sudden turns and in-

* His lordship was one of the plenipotentiaries at the treaty of *Utrecht*.

cidents, that even those behind the curtain can hardly pronounce for a week. I am sensible that I have often deceived your grace with my wise *innuendos*. Yet I verily think that my intelligence was very right at the moment I sent it. If I had writ to your grace six days ago, I would have ventured to have given you hopes that a peace would soon appear, and upon condition wholly surprizing and unexpected. I say this to you wholly in confidence, and I know nothing yet to change my opinion, except the desponding talk of the town, for I see nothing yet in the contrivances of the ministers. It seems generally agreed that the present dauphin cannot live, and upon that depend many measures to be taken. This afternoon the bill for appointing commissioners to enquire into the grants, &c. was thrown out of the house of lords, the voices being equal, which is a great disappointment to the court, and matter of triumph to the other party. But it may possibly be of the worst consequence to the grants next session, when it is probable

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 133
bable the ministry will be better settled,
and able to procure a majority.

I am, with great respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's

Most dutiful, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XVI.

My LORD, *Kensington, Sept. 30, 1712,*

I HAVE two or three times begun letters to your grace, and have torn what I writ, hoping I might send you something decisive about the peace. But all still continues to lie very loose, and I continue to be very desponding, although the people in affairs laugh at me for it. I have one plain maxim in dealing with those who have more cunning and less honesty than myself, which is what we call keeping the staff in my own hand,

134 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
and contriving that they shall trust me rather than I them. A man may reason until he is weary upon this proceeding of the *Dutch*. The soldiers tell me that the duke of *Ormond* could not possibly take possession of *Dunkirk*, since the foreign troops have refused to march, and that the states will not suffer us to go through their towns. But I had a whisper from one who should know best, that *Dunkirk* might now have been ours, if right methods had been taken. And another great man said to a friend of mine above a fortnight ago, that the least wrong step on that side the water might have very ill consequences at this juncture. Mean time the discontented party seemeth full of hopes, and many of the court side beside myself desponding enough. The necessity of laying the proposals before the parliament drew us into all this; for now we are in a manner pinned down, and cannot go back an inch with any good grace: So that if the *French* play us foul, I dread the effects, which are too visible to doubt. And on the other side, if the peace goeth smoothly on, I cannot
but

but think that some severe enquiries will be made; and I believe upon very manifest grounds. If there be any secret in this matter of *Dunkirk*, it must be in very few hands, and those who most converse with men at the helm, are, I am confident, very much in the dark. Some people go so far as to think that the *Dutch* will hinder even the *English* forces under the duke of *Ormond* from going by the *French* country to *Dunkirk*: But I cannot be of that opinion. We suppose a few days will decide this matter, and I believe your grace will agree that there was never a more nice conjuncture of affairs; however, the court appears to be very resolute: Several changes have been made, and more are daily expected. The *Dutch* are grown so unpopular, that, I believe, the queen might have addresses to stand by her against them with lives and fortunes.

I had your grace's letter of *May* 29, written in the time of your visiting, from whence I hope you are returned with health and satisfaction.

The difficulties in the peace by the accidents in the *Bourbon* family are, as your grace observeth, very great, and what indeed our ministers chiefly apprehended. But we think *Philip's* renouncing to be an effectual expedient, not out of any regard he would have for it, but because it will be the interest of every prince of the blood in *France* to keep him out, and because the *Spaniards* will never assist him to unite the two kingdoms.

I am in hopes yet that your grace may pay your treat, for it is yet four weeks to *November*, at least I believe we shall be happy or ruined before that time.

It is certain that there is something in what people say But the court is so luckily constituted at present, that every man thinks the chief trust cannot be any where else so well placed, neither do I know above one man that would take it, and it is a great deal too soon for him to have such thoughts.

I humbly thank your grace for your concern about my health: I have still the remainder of some pains which hath partly occasioned my removing hither about
three

three weeks ago. I was recommended to country air, and chose this, because I could pass my time more agreeably near my friends at court. We think the queen will go to *Windsor* in three weeks; and I believe I shall be there most of the time I stay in *England*, which I intend until towards the end of summer.

My lord treasurer hath often promised he will advance my design of an academy, so have my lord keeper, and all the ministers; but they are now too busy to think of any thing beside what they have upon the anvil. My lord treasurer and I have already pitched upon twenty members of both parties; but perhaps it may all come to nothing.

If things continue as they are another session, perhaps your grace may see the bill of resuming the grants * carried on with a great deal more rigour than it lately was. It was only desired that the grantees should pay six years purchase, and settle the remainder on them by act of parliament, and those grants are now worse than other lands by more years pur-

* This bill passed in the negative.

138 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
chafe than fix; so that in effect they
would have lost nothing.

I am, with great respect,

Your Grace's most dutiful, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XVII.

My LORD, *London, October 21, 1712.*

SINCE I had the honour of your
grace's letter of *July* 29, which
found me at *Windsor*, I have been ex-
tremely out of order with a giddiness in
my head, which pursued me until very
lately, that by an uneasy course of physic
I hope I have in some sort overcome it.

We are now in very near expectation
of a peace; and your grace, I hope, will
believe it as good a one as the circum-
stances of things would allow. I con-
fess I agree with your grace, that the great
difficulty was about the danger of *France*
and

and *Spain* being united under one king. To my knowledge all possible means have been taken to secure that matter; and yet, after all, the weakest side will be there. Renunciations by *France* have very justly so little credit, that I do not wonder so little weight is laid on them. But *Spain* we are sure will, for their own sakes, enter into all securities to prevent that union, and all the allies must be guarantees. If you still object that some danger still remains, what is to be done? Your grace is altogether misinformed, if you think that this is at all the difficulty which so long made the *Dutch* untractable. It was nothing less: Neither have they once mentioned, during all the negociations at *Utrecht*, one syllable of getting *Spain* out of the *Bourbon* family, or into that of *Austria*, as the chief men have assured me not three days ago. *Buys* offered last winter to ease us immediately of the trouble we were in by lord *Nottingham's* vote, if we would consent to let them share with us in the advantages we had stipulated with *France*; which advantages,

tages, however, did by no means clash with *Holland*, and were only conditional if peace should ensue. But, my lord, we know further, that the *Dutch* made offers to treat with *France*, before we received any from thence; and were refused, upon the ill usage they gave Mr. *Torcy* at the *Hague*, and the *Abbe de Polignac*, afterwards at *Gertruydenberg*: And we know that *Torcy* would have been forced to apply to them again, if, after several refusals, we had not harkened to their overtures. What I tell your grace is infallibly true; and care shall be taken very soon to satisfy the world in this, and many other particulars at large, which ought to be known. For the kingdom is very much in the dark after all the pains hitherto taken to inform it. Your grace's conjectures are very right, that a general peace would not be for our interest, if we had made ours with *France*. And I remember a certain great man used to say two months ago, *fight on, fight on, my merry men all*. I believe likewise that such a peace would have happened, if the *Dutch* had not lately been
more

more compliant; upon which our ministers told those of *France*, that since the states were disposed to submit to the queen, her majesty must enter into their interests: And I believe they have as good conditions as we ever intended they should. *Tournay*, I hope, will be yielded to them: And *Lisle* we never designed they should have. The emperor will be used as he deserveth; and having paid nothing for the war, shall get nothing by the peace. We are most concerned (next to our regard to *Holland*) for *Savoy* *, and *France* for *Bavaria*. I believe we shall make them both kings, by the help of *Sardinia* and *Sicily*. But I know not how plans may alter every day. The queen's whole design, as your grace conjectureth, is to act the part of a mediator; and our advantages, too many to insert here, must be owned very great.

As for an academy to correct and settle our language, lord treasurer talked of it often very warmly; but, I doubt, is yet too busy until the peace be over. He

* VICTOR AMADEUS, king of *Sicily* by this duke of *Savoy*, was made treaty.

goes down to *Windsor* on *Friday* to be chosen of the garter, with five more lords *.

I know nothing of promises of any thing intended for myself; but I thank God I am not very warm in my expectations, and know courts too well to be surpris'd at disappointments, which however I shall have no great reason to fear, if I gave my thoughts any trouble that way, which, without affectation, I do not; although I cannot expect to be believed when I say so. I am, &c.

L E T T E R XVIII.

My LORD, *London, Jan. 3, 1713.*

SINCE I had the honour of your grace's letter, we have had a dead time of news and politics, and I make a

* *Henry* duke of *Beaufort*, captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners; *James*, duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, master-general of the ordnance; *Henry*, duke of *Kent*; *John*, earl of *Poulet*, lord steward of the household;

Robert, earl of *Oxford* and *Mortimer*, lord high treasurer of *Great-Britain*; and *Thomas*, earl of *Strafford*, one of the plenipotentiaries at *Utrecht*, and first lord commissioner of the admiralty, *October 26, 1712.*

conscience

conscience of writing to you without something that will recompence the trouble of reading. I cannot but grant that your grace, who is at a distance, and argues from your own wisdom, and general observations and reading, is likely to be more impartial than I, who, in spite of my resolutions and opinion to the contrary, am forced to converse only with one side of the world, which fasteneth prejudice to me, notwithstanding all I can do to avoid them. Your grace hath certainly hit upon the weak side of our peace; but I do not find you have prescribed any remedies. For that of limiting *France* to a certain number of ships and troops, was, I doubt, not to be compassed. While that mighty kingdom remaineth under one monarch, it will be always in some degree formidable to its neighbours. But we flatter ourselves it is likely to be less so than ever, by the concurrence of many circumstances too long to trouble you with. But, my lord, what is to be done? I will go so far with your grace as to tell you, that some of our friends are of opinion with the other

2

party,

party, that if this last campaign had gone on with the conjunction of the *British* troops, *France* might have been in danger of being driven to great extremity. Yet I confess to you at the same time, that if I had been first minister, I should have advised the queen to pursue her measures towards a peace.

Some accidents and occasions have put it in my way to know every step of this treaty better I think than any man in *England*. And I do assert to your grace, that if *France* had been closely pushed this campaign, they would, upon our refusal, have made offers to *Holland*, which the republick would certainly have accepted; and in that case the interest of *England* would have been wholly laid aside, as we saw it three years ago at the *Hague* and *Gertruydenberg*. The marshal *d'Uxilles* and *Mesnager**, two of the *French* plenipotentiaries were wholly inclined to have begun by the *Dutch*; but

* This gentleman wrote *Minutes* of his *Negotiations* at the court of *England*, during the four last

years of queen ANNE's reign, containing many curious particulars.

the third Abbe *de Polignac*, who hath most credit with Monsieur *Torcy*, was for beginning by *England*.

There was a great faction in *France* by this proceeding, and it was a mere personal resentment, in the *French* king and Monsieur *Torcy*, against the states, which hindered them from sending the first overture there. And I believe your grace will be convinced, by considering that the demands of *Holland* might be much more easily satisfied than those of *Britain*. The states were very indifferent about the article of *Spain* being in the *Bourbon* family, as Monsieur *Buys* publicly owned when he was here, and among others to myself. They valued not the demolition of *Dunkirk*, the frontier of *Portugal*, nor the security of *Savoy*. They abhorred the thoughts of our having *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, nor cared what became of our dominions in *North-America*. All they had at heart was the sovereignty of *Flanders* under the name of a barrier, and to stipulate what they could for the emperor, to make him easy under their en-

croachments. I can further assure your grace, before any proposals were sent here from *France*, and ever since, until within these few months, the *Dutch* have been endeavouring constantly, by private intrigues with that court, to undermine us, and put themselves at the head of a treaty of peace, which is a truth that perhaps the world may soon be informed in, with several others that are little known. Besides, my lord, I doubt whether you have sufficiently reflected on the condition of this kingdom, and the possibility of pursuing the war at that ruinous rate. This argument is not the weaker for being often urged. Besides, *France* is likely to have a long minority; or, if not, perhaps to be engaged in a civil war. And I do not find that in public affairs human wisdom is able to make provisions for futurity, which are not liable to a thousand accidents. We have done all we can; and, for the rest, *curent posteri*.

Sir *William Temple's* memoirs, which you mentioned, is his first part, and was published twenty years ago; it is chiefly
of

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 147
of the treaty of *Nimeguen*, and was so well known, that I could hardly think you grace hath not seen it.

I am in some doubt whether a fall from a horse be suitable to the dignity of an archbishop. It is one of the chief advantages in a great station, that one is exempt from common accidents of that kind. The late king * indeed got a fall; but his majesty was a fox-hunter. I question whether you can plead any precedent to excuse you; and therefore I hope you will commit no more such errors: And in the mean time I heartily congratulate with your grace, that I can rally you upon this accident.

I am in some fear that our peace will hardly be concluded in several weeks, by reason of a certain incident that could not be foreseen; neither can I tell whether the parliament will sit before the conclusion of the peace; because some persons differ in their politicks about the matter. If others were no wiser than I,

* King WILLIAM III, who died by a fall from his horse.

148 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
your session should not be deferred upon
that account.

I am, with the greatest respect,

Your Grace's

Most dutiful,

And humble servant,

L E T T E R X I X .

My LORD, *London, March 28, 1713.*

ALTHOUGH your humour of delaying, which is a good deal in fashion, might serve me for authority and example in not sooner acknowledging your grace's letter, I shall not make that use of it, but naturally tell you that the public delay hath been the cause of mine. We have lived almost these two months past by the week, expecting that part would meet, and the queen tell them that the peace was signed. But unforeseen difficulties have arisen, partly by some mistakes in our plenipotentiaries,

as

as well as those of *France*, too long to trouble your grace with, since we never reckon all will be at an end; and the queen hath sent new powers to *Utrecht*, which her ministers there must obey, I think, or be left without excuse. The peace will be signed with *France*, *Holland*, the Emperor, *Savoy*, *Portugal*, and *England*; but *Spain* hath yet no minister at *Utrecht*, the *Dutch* making difficulties about the duke *D'Ossune's* passports, but the marquis *De Montellion* will soon begin his journey, at least he tells me so. However, it is of no great moment whether *Spain* cometh in now or a month hence, and the parliament will be satisfied with the rest. People here have grumbled at those prorogations until they are weary, but they are not very convenient, considering how many funds are out, and how late it is in the year. They think of taking off two shillings in the pound from the land tax; which I always argued earnestly against: But the court had a mind to humour the country gentlemen, and the thing is popular enough; but then we must borrow upon

new funds, which it will be of the last difficulty to invent or to raise. The other party are employed in spreading a report most industriously, that the lord treasurer intends, after the peace, to declare for the whigs. They have spread it in *Scotland*, to prepare people for the next election; and Mr. *Annesly* told me the other day at my lord steward's, that he had heard I writ the same to my friends in *Ireland*; which, as it is wholly without ground, so the fact is what I never had the least belief of, although his lordship is somewhat of your grace's mind, in not refusing to converse with his greatest enemies; and therefore he is censured, as, you say, you are upon the same account. And to those who charge him with it (as some are free enough to do it) he only says his friends ought to trust him; and I have some reason to believe, that after a peace the direct contrary will appear. For my own part I entirely agree with your grace, that a free man ought not to confine his converse to any one party; neither would I do so, if I were free; but I am not, and perhaps much

less is a great minister in such a juncture as this. Among many qualities I have observed in the treasurer, there is one which is something singular, that he will be under an imputation, how wrong soever, without the pains of clearing himself to his nearest friends, which is owing to great integrity, great courage, or great contempt of censure. I know he hath abundance of the two last, and I believe he has the first.

Your grace's observations on the *French* dexterity in negotiation, as well as their ill faith, are certainly right; but let both be as great as possible, we must treat with them one time or other; and if ministers will not be upon their guard against such notorious managers, they are altogether inexcusable. But I do assure your grace, that, as it hath fallen in my way to know more of the steps of this whole treaty than perhaps any one man besides, I cannot see that any thing in the power of human prudence, under many difficult conjunctures, hath been omitted. We have been forced to conceal the best side, which I agree hath been unfortunate and

L 4 unpopular;

unpopular; but you will please to consider, that this way of every subject interposing their sentiments upon the management of foreign negotiations is a very new thing among us, and the suffering it hath been thought in the opinion of wise men too great a strain upon the prerogative; especially giving a detail of particulars, which, in the variety of events, cannot be ascertained during the course of a treaty.—I could easily answer the objection of your grace's friends in relation to the *Dutch*, and why they made those difficulties at the *Hague* and *Gertruydenberg*. And when the whole story of these two last intriguing years comes to be published, the world will have other notions of our proceedings. This perhaps will not be long untold, and might already have been, if other people had been no wiser than I. After all, my lord, I grant that, from a distant view of things, abundance of objections may be raised against many parts of our conduct. But the difficulties which gave room to these objections are not seen, and perhaps some of them will never appear, neither
 may

may it be convenient they should. If in the end it appears, that we have made a good bargain for you, we hope you will take it without entering too nicely into the circumstances. I will not undertake to defend our proceedings against any man who will not allow this postulatum, that it was impossible to carry on the war any longer; which whoever denies either hath not examined the state of the nation with respect to its debts, or denies it from the spirit of party. When a friend of mine objected this to lord *Nottingham*, he freely confessed it was a thing he had never considered. But, however, he would be against any peace without *Spain*; and why? Because he was not privy seal. But then, why doth he vote with the whigs in every thing else, although peace hath no concern? Because he was not privy seal. I hope, my lord, we shall in time unriddle you many a dark problem, and let you * see that faction, rage, rebellion, revenge and ambition were deeply rooted in the hearts

* See an account of the history of the four last peace of *Utrecht*, in the years of queen ANNE.

154 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
of those who have been the great ob-
structors of the queen's measures, and of
the kingdom's happiness; and, if I am
not mistaken, such a scene may open, as
will leave the present age and posterity
little room to doubt who were the real
friends and real enemies of their country.
At the same time I know nothing is so
rash as predicting upon the events of pub-
lic council, and I see many accidents
very possible to happen, which may soon
defeat all my conjectures.

I am, my LORD,

Your Grace's

Most dutiful, and

Most obedient humble servant.

L E T T E R XX.

My LORD, *London, April 30, 1713.*

I HAD the honour of your grace's let-
ter of the 14th, which at present I
cannot answer particularly: I send this to
welcome

welcome your grace to the *Bath*, where we conclude you are now arrived; and I hope the design of your journey is more for prevention than cure. I suppose your grace hath heard that the queen hath made Dr. *Sterne* bishop of *Dromore*, and that I am to succeed him in his deanry. Dr. *Parnell**, who is now in town, writ last post to your grace to desire the favour of you that he may have my small prebend: He thinketh it will be some advantage to come into the chapter, where it may possibly be in my power to serve him in a way agreeable to him, although in no degree equal to his merits; by which he hath distinguished himself so much, that he is in great esteem with the ministry and others of the most valuable persons in this town. He hath been many years under your grace's direction,

* A very eminent poet. *lin* in the year 1758, with Two volumes of whose poems are published, the first by Mr. POPE, in the year 1721, dedicated to ROBERT HARLEY, earl of Oxford and Mortimer. The other was printed in *Dublin* in the year 1758, with the following title: *The Posthumous Works of Dr. THOMAS PARNELL, late dean of Clogher; containing Poems moral and divine; and on other various subjects.*

Dignum laude virum Musa vetat mori.

HOR.
and

156 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
and hath very good title to your favour;
so that I believe it will be unnecessary to
add how much I should be obliged to
your grace's compliance in this matter:
And I flatter myself that his being agree-
able to me will be no disadvantage to him
in your grace's opinion.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful, and

Most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XXI.

My LORD, *London, May 23, 1713.*

I HAD the honour of a letter from
your grace, the 18th instant, from
Chester. I was confidently told about
three weeks ago that your grace was ex-
pected every day at the *Bath*; and you
will find a letter there as old as that,
with a requisition in favour of Dr. *Par-*
nell, who, by his own merit, is in the
esteem

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 157

esteem of the chief ministers here. I am very sensible, that the loss your grace hath suffered in the removal of Dr. *Sterne* will never be made up by me upon a great many accounts: However, I shall not yield to him in respect and veneration for your grace's character and person; and I return you my most grateful acknowledgments for the offer you make me of your favour and protection. I think to set out for *Ireland* on *Monday* seven-night, to be there before the term endeth; for so they advise me, because the long vacation follows, in which I cannot take the oaths, unless at a quarter sessions, and I had better have two chances than one. This will hinder me from paying my respects to your grace at the *Bath*; and indeed my own health would be better, I believe, if I could pass a few weeks there: but my remedy shall be riding, and a sea voyage. I have been enquiring, and am told your grace's cause will hardly come on this session; but indeed I have been so much out of order for these ten days past, that I have been able to do nothing.

158 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT

As to the spire * to be erected on *St. Patrick's* steeple, I am apt to think it will cost more than is imagined ; and I am confident that no bricks made in that part of *Ireland* will bear being exposed so much to the air : However, I shall enquire among some architects here.

I hope your grace will find a return of your health in the place where you are. I humbly beg your blessing, and remain, with great respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

* Dr. STERNE (predecessor to Dr. SWIFT, as dean of *St. Patrick's* Cathedral, *Dublin*) afterwards bishop of *Dromore*, from whence he was translated to the see of *Clogher*, left a sum of money to erect a spire on the top of

that steeple, which was built a few years after his lordship's death. It is an octagon of many feet high, built of white hard mountain stone, with a gilt ball at the top of it, which may be seen at the distance of many miles.

L E T-

L E T T E R XXII.

My LORD, *Trim, July 16, 1713.*

I HAVE been about five weeks in this kingdom, but so extremely ill with the return of an old disorder in my head, that I was not able to write to your grace. I have been the greatest part of that time at my country parish, riding every day for my health. I can tell your grace nothing from *Dublin*, having spent the days I was there between business and physic, and paid no visits nor received any but one day; and I reckon it no great loss, for I hear they are all party-mad; and it is one felicity of being among willows, that one is not troubled with faction. I hope you have as little of it at the *Bath*; for I cannot fancy it doth well with waters. If your grace goeth to *London* from the *Bath*, I believe I may have the honour of waiting on you, although I shall do all in my power to save the trouble of such a journey, which neither my fortune
nor

nor my health will very well bear. I hope you feel the good effects of the place you are in, and I pray God to continue your life for the good of his church.

The other day Mr. *Thaker*, prebendary of *Sagard*, and vicar of *Rathcool*, died; and it would be a great mark of goodness in your grace, as well as a personal favour to me, if you would please to dispose of his livings in favour of Mr. *Thomas Warburton*, who hath been many years my assistant in the cure of *Laracor*, hath behaved himself altogether unblameably, and is a gentleman of very good learning and sense. If I knew any one more deserving, I would not recommend him; neither would I do it however, because I know your grace hath a great many dependents, but that it will be a great use to me to have a vicar in one of my rectories, and upon my deanry, in whom I can confide. I am told the livings amount to an hundred and twenty pounds a year at most; and it may probably happen in my way to be able to oblige some friend of yours in a greater matter, which I shall
very

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 161
very readily do. I am, with the greatest
respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most obedient,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XXIII.

My LORD, *London, Oct. 20, 1713.*

THE opportunity I had of a ship
was so sudden, that I had not time
to receive your grace's last commands, or
pay my respects, which it was my duty
and inclination to do; and as for writing
I have always told your grace, that I could
not set about it with a good conscience,
until I were provided with matter enough
for your trouble of reading. We are
outwardly pretty quiet during this inter-
val of parliament; but I will not answer
what seeds are sowing to make the next
spring produce better fruit. There are
several reasons impossible for me to tell
at this distance, why I shall not be so

VOL. XIV.

M

good

good a correspondent as I have formerly been, but may probably serve to entertain you a year or two hence: For the fashion of this world passeth away; and there is nothing of so little consequence as the greatest court secrets when once the scene is changed. I said to somebody, when I was last in *Ireland*, who talked to me of the advantage and felicity I had in the familiarity of great ministers, that it was well enough while it continued a vanity; but as soon as it ceased to be a vanity, it began to be a vexation of spirit. I have some thoughts of passing this winter at the *Bath*, because my health requireth it, and because I shall then be at a pretty equal distance from the factions on both sides the water; for it is not impossible your grace may have a warm winter.

I have had some letters, particularly from Dr. *Synge* and Mr. Archdeacon *Walls*, about my being prolocutor. I have this post writ my thoughts upon that subject to Mr. *Walls*, and, to save you the trouble, have desired him to communicate them to your grace. Our elections for the city still continue: I was
I
this

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 163

this afternoon at *Guild-hall*. I find three of the old members, and *Withers*, who is the lowest, telleth me, he doth not despair of carrying it for himself. There is abundance of artifice (to give it the softest word) used on both sides.

I came yesterday from *Windsor*, where I saw the queen in very good health, which she findeth there more than any where else, and I believe will hardly remove until *December*. I believe my lord lieutenant * will be landed before this letter cometh to your hands: He is the finest gentleman we have, and of an excellent understanding and capacity for business: If I were with your grace I would say more, but leave it to your own sagacity.

I will only venture to say one thing relating to *Ireland*, because I believe it will be of use that your grace should know it. If your house of commons should run into any violences disagreeable to us here, it will be of the worst consequences imaginable to that kingdom: For I know no maxim more strongly main-

* CHARLES TALBOT, duke of *Shrewsbury*, earl of *Waterford* and *Wexford*.

tained at present in our court, than that her majesty ought to exert her power to the utmost upon any uneasinesses given on your side to herself or her servants: Neither can I answer, that even the legislative power here may not take cognizance of any thing that may pass among you in opposition to the persons and principles that are now favoured by the queen. Perhaps I am gone too far; and therefore shall end without any ceremony.

Your Grace's, &c.

Direct to me under cover to *Erasmus Lewis, Esq;* at Mr. Secretary *Bromley's* office at *Whitehall*.

L E T T E R XXIV.

My LORD, *London, Sept. 31, 1713.*

YOUR grace's letter, which I received but last post, is of an earlier date than what have since arrived. We have received the address for removing the chancellor *, and the counter addresses

* SIR CONSTANTINE PHIPPS, lord high chancellor of *Ireland*.

from

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 165
from the lords and convocation; and you will know, before this reacheth you, our sentiments of them here. I am at a loss what to say in this whole affair. When I wrote to you before, I dropt a word, on purpose for you to take notice of; that our court seemed resolved to be very firm in their resolutions about *Ireland*. I think it impossible for the two kingdoms to proceed long upon a different scheme of politicks. The controversy with the city I am not master of: It took its rise before I ever concerned myself in the affairs of *Ireland*, further than to be an instrument of doing some services to the kingdom, for which I have been ill requited. But, my lord, the question with us here is, whether there was a necessity that the other party should be a majority? There was put into my hands a list of your house of commons by some who know the kingdom well: I desired they would (as they often do here) set a mark on the names of those who would be for the ministry, who I found amounted to one hundred and forty-three, which I think comes within an equality: Twenty

names besides they could not determine upon: So that suppose eight to be of the same side, there would be a majority by one: But besides we reckon that the first number one hundred and forty-three would easily rise to a great majority, by the influence of the government, if that had been thought fit. This is demonstration to us; for the government there hath more influence than the court here; and yet our court carried it for many years against a natural majority, and a much greater one. I shall not examine the reasons among you for proceeding otherwise; but your grace will find that we are determined upon the conclusion, which is, that *Ireland* must proceed on the same foot with *England*. I am of opinion, my lord, that nothing could do more hurt to the whig party in both kingdoms, than their manner of proceeding in your house of commons. It will confirm the crown and ministry that there can be no safety, while those people are able to give disturbance; and indeed the effects it hath already produced here are hardly to be believed: Neither do we
here

here think it worth our while to be opposed and encourage our enemies only for 70,000*l.* a year; to supply which it may not be hard to find other expedients; and when there shall be occasion for a parliament, we are confident a new one may be called with a majority of men in the interest of the queen and church; for when the present majority pretends to regard either, we look upon such professions to signify no more than if they were penned by my lord *Wharton*, or Mr. *Molesworth* *. I have suffered very much for my tenderness to some persons of that party, which I still preserve; but I believe it will not be long in my power to serve those who may want it. It would be endless to recount to your grace the reproaches that have been made me on account of your neighbour.

It is but true, my lord, we do not care to be troubled with the affairs of *Ireland*; but there being no war, nor meeting of parliament, we have leisure at present: Besides, we look on ourselves as touched

* Created lord viscount *Molesworth* by king GEORGE I.

in the tenderest part. We know this whig party are preparing to attack us next sessions, and their prevailing in *Ireland* would, we think, be a great strength and encouragement to them here: Besides, our remissness would dishearten our friends, and make them think we acted a trimming game: There are some things which we much wonder at, as they are represented: The address for removing the chancellor is grounded upon two facts; in the former of which he was only concerned with several others. The criminal was poor and penitent; and a *noli prosequi* was no illegal thing. As to *Moore's* business, the chancellor's speech on that occasion hath been transmitted hither, and seemeth to clear him from the imputation of prejudging. Another thing we wonder at, is to find the commons in their votes approve the sending for the guards, by whom a man was killed. Such a thing would, they say, look monstrous in *England*.

Your grace seemeth to think they would not break on money matters; but we are taught another opinion, that they will
not

not pass the great bill until they have satisfaction about the chancellor; and what the consequence of that will be I suppose you may guess from what you know by this time.

My lord, we can judge no otherwise here than by the representations made to us. I sincerely look upon your grace to be master of as much wisdom and sagacity as any person I have known, and from my particular respect to you and your abilities shall never presume to censure your proceedings, until I am fully apprized of the matter. Your grace is looked upon here as altogether in the other party, which I do not allow when it is said to me. I conceive you to follow the dictates of your reason and conscience; and whoever does that will, in public management, often differ as well from one side as another.

As to myself, I take *Ireland* to be the worst place to be in while the parliament sits, and probably I may think the same of *England* in a month or two. I have few obligations (further than personal friendship and civilities) to any party: I
have

170 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
have nothing to ask for but a little money
to pay my debts, which I doubt they
never will give me ; and, wanting wisdom
to judge better, I follow those who, I
think, are most for preserving the con-
stitution in church and state, without
examining whether they do so from a
a principle of virtue or of interest.

L E T T E R XXV.

My LORD, *Dublin, Nov. 13, 1716.*

THE reason I never gave your grace
the trouble of a letter was, be-
cause it would only be a trouble without
either entertainment or use ; for I am so
much out even of this little world, that I
know not the commonest occurrences in
it ; neither do I now write to your grace
upon any sort of business, for I have no-
thing to ask but your blessing and fa-
vourable thoughts ; only I conceived it
ought not to be said, that your grace was
several months absent in *England*, with-
out one letter from the dean to pay his
respects. My schemes are all circum-
scribed

scribed by the cathedral, and the liberties about it, where nothing of moment hath happened since your grace left it, except the election of Mr. *Chamberlain* to St. *Nicholas*, which passed quietly while I was absent in the country. I am purchasing a glebe by the help of trustees for the vicarage of *Laracor*; and I had vanity enough to desire it might be expressed by a clause in the deeds, as one consideration, that I had been instrumental in procuring the first fruits; which was accordingly inserted; but hints were given it would not pass. The then bishops of *Offory* and *Killalo* had, as I am told, a sum of money for their labour in that affair, who, upon my arrival at *London* to negotiate it, were one of them gone to *Bath*, and the other to *Ireland*: but it seemeth more reasonable to give bishops money for doing nothing, than a private clergyman thanks for succeeding where bishops have failed. I am only sorry I was not a bishop, that I might at least have got money. The tory clergy here seem ready for conversion, provoked by a parcel of obscure zealots in
London,

London, who, as we hear, are setting up a new church of *England* by themselves. By our intelligence it seemeth to be a complication of as much folly, madness, hypocrisy, and mistake, as ever was offered to the world. If it be understood so on your side, I cannot but think there would be a great opportunity of restoring the body of the clergy to the interest of the court; who, if they were persuaded by a few good words to throw off their fears, could never think of the pretender without horror, under whom it is obvious that those refiners would have the greatest credit, and consequently every thing be null since the time of the revolution, and more havock made in a few months, than the most desponding among the tories can justly apprehend from the present management in as many years. These at least are, as I am told, the thoughts and reasonings of the high-church people among us: but whether a court, in the midst of strength and security, will conceive it worth their while to cultivate the dispositions of people in the dust, is out of my reach.

The

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 173

The bishop of *Dromore* hath never been in town since he went to his diocese, nor doth he say any thing of coming up. He is in good health.

I was told a week or two ago a confused story of the anatomy lecturer at the college turned out by the provost *, and another put in his place. I know not the particulars ; but am assured he is blamed for it both by the prince and your grace. I take the provost to be a very honest gentleman, perfectly good-natured, and the least inclined to speak ill of others of almost any person I have known. He hath very good intentions ; but the defect seemeth to be, that his views are short, various, and sudden ; and I have reason to think, he hardly ever maketh use of any other counsellor than himself. I talked to him of this matter since it was done, and I think his answers satisfied me ; but I am an ill retainer of facts wherein I have no concern. My humble opinion is, that it would be much to his own ease, and of theirs who dislike him, if he were put into

* Rev. Dr. PRATT, afterwards dean of *Down*.

another

another station; and if you will not afford him a bishoprick, that you will let him succeed some rich country dean. I dare be confident that the provost had no other end in changing that lecturer than a design of improving anatomy as far as he could; for he would never have made such a step as chusing the prince * chancellor, but from a resolution of keeping as fair as he possibly could with the present powers, in regard both to his ease and his interest; and in hopes of changing a post, wherein, to say the truth, he hath been used by judges and governors like any dog, and hath suffered more by it in his health and honour than I, with his patrimonial estate, would think it were worth. Here hath been one *Whittingham*, in an ordination sermon, calling the clergy a thousand dumb dogs, and treating episcopacy as bad as *Boyse* †; yet no notice at all shall be taken of this, unless to his advantage upon the next vacant

* GEORGE, prince of *Wales*, afterwards king GEORGE II.

† An eminent dissenting teacher, minister of

Wood-street meeting-house in *Dublin*, who wrote several tracts in favour of dissenters.

bishoprick,

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 175
bifhoprick, and wagers are laid already,
whether he or one *Monk* will be the man.
But I forgot myfelf, and therefore fhall
only add, that I am, with the greateft re-
fpect and truth,

My LORD,

Your Grace's moft dutiful,

And moft humble fervant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XXVI.

My LORD, *Trim, Dec. 22, 1716.*

I HAVE been here fome days to finifh
the purchafe of a glebe for my coun-
try parifh. I have prevailed on a gen-
tleman to alienate twenty acres for 200*l.*
to be had from the trustees of the firft
fruits. He then fets me twenty-three
acres more for 999 years. Upon thefe
laft twenty acres, I am, by agreement, to
lay out the faid 200*l.* in building, and
to give the gentleman immediately 55*l.*
out of my own pocket, and to pay him
14*l.*

14*l. per ann.* for ever, which is near the value of the whole forty acres; these last twenty acres, after I have built and improved, I design to leave my successors*; who will then have forty acres of good glebe, with house, gardens, &c. for 14*l. per ann.* I reckon to lay out of my own money about 250*l.* and so to be an humble imitator of your grace, *longo intervallo*. This expedient was a project of Dr. *Raymond*, minister of this town, to deal with a *Jew* who would not lessen his rent-roll to save all the churches in Christendom; Dr. *Coghill*, and every body else, approves the thing, since it is a good bargain to the church, a better to the gentleman, and only a bad one to myself; and I hope your grace will have the same thoughts.

Since I came down here I received the honour of a large, and therefore an agreeable, letter from your grace of *November 22*. I have reason to think myself hardly dealt with by those of the side in power, who will not think I deserve any place in your good thoughts; when they cannot

* See the author's will, Vol. XII.

but

but know, that while I was near the late ministry I was a common advocate for those they call the whigs, to a degree, that a certain great minister told me, I had always a whig in my sleeve; neither did I ever fail to interpose in any case of merit or compassion, by which means several persons in *England*, and some in this kingdom, kept their employments: For I cannot remember my lord *Oxford* ever refused me a request of that kind. And for the rest, your grace may very well remember, that I had the honour of corresponding with you during the whole period with some degree of confidence. Because I know your grace had wished the same things, but differed only in opinion about the hands that should affect them: It was on account of this conduct, that certain warm creatures of this kingdom, then in *London*, and not unknown to your grace, had the assurance to give me broad hints that I was providing against a change; and I observe those very men are now the most careful of all others to creep as far as they can out of harm's way.

The system of new zealots, which your grace extracted, must be very suitable to my principles, who was always a whig in politicks. I have been told, that, upon the death of the last non-juring bishop, *Dodwell* and his followers thought the schism at an end. My notion was, that these people begun to set up again upon despair of their cause, by the rebellion * being brought to an end, else their politicks are, if possible, worse than their divinity. Upon the whole it is clear, that the game is entirely in the hands of the king and his ministers, and I am extremely glad of your grace's opinion, that it will be played as it ought: Or, if we must suffer for a name, however, I had rather be devoured by a lion than a rat.

That maxim of the injuring person never forgiving the person injured, is, I believe, true in particular, but not of communities. I cannot but suppose that the clergy thought there were some hardships and grounds for fears, otherwise they must be very wicked, or very mad;

* The rebellion in *Scotland*, in the year 1715, in favour of the pretender.

to say more would be to enter into dispute upon a party subject: A dog or a horse knoweth when he is kindly treated: And besides a wise administration will endeavour to remove the vain, as well as the real, fears of those they govern.

I saw the provost yesterday in this neighbourhood, and had some little talk with him upon the occasion of the bishop of *Killalo's* death; I believe he would accept of the deanry of *Derry*, if Dr. *Bolton* the dean should be promoted; but I said nothing of it to him; I believe he had wrote to Mr. *Molyneux* *. I find, since he cannot be trusted with a bishoprick, that he desires to leave his station with as good a grace as he can; and that it may not be thought that what he shall get is only to get rid of him. I said in general, that such a circumstance, as things stood, was hardly worth the quiet of a man's whole life, and so we parted, only

* SAMUEL MOLYNEAUX, prince of *Wales*, chancellor of the university of *Dublin*.
Esq; a gentleman of great abilities and large property in *Ireland*, secretary to the

180 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
with telling him I intended to write to
your grace in answer to a letter I had
from you.

L E T T E R XXVII.

My LORD, *London, March, 9, 1716-17.*

I HAD yesterday the honour of a letter
from your grace, wherein you first
mention Mr. *Duncan's* accident, who, as
it falls out, is quite recovered, and they
say is since better of his *Asthma*: I be-
lieve whenever he dieth, I shall be in
some difficulties, although I am wholly
indifferent who may succeed him, pro-
vided he may be a deserving person; un-
less I might say, that my inclinations are
a little turned to oblige Mr. *Dopping**
on account of his brother, for whom I have
always had a very great esteem. It will
be impossible for me to carry any point
against that great majority of the chapter,
who are sure to oppose me whenever

* Dr. ANTHONY DOPPING, afterwards bishop of
Offory.

party

party interferes; and in those cases I shall be very ready to change my nomination, only chusing those I least dislike among such as they will consent to; wherein I hope I shall have your grace's approbation.

About a week ago I wrote to your grace in relation to the provost*. My lord bishop of *Dromore*, Dr. *Coghill*, and I were yesterday using our rhetoric to no purpose.—The topic he perpetually adheres to is, that the court offers him a deanry: Because they look upon him as a man they cannot trust, which, he says, affecteth his reputation. That he professeth to be as true to the present king, as any person in employment: that he hath always shewn himself so: that he was sacrificed by the tories in the late reign on account of the dispute in the *College* and other matters: that he publicly argues and appears against the same party now upon all occasions; and expecteth as little favour from them, if ever they

* Dr. PRATT.

should come into power, as any man now in employment. As to any hints dropped to him of any danger or uneasiness from parliament or visitation, he declar-eth himself perfectly safe and easy; and if it might not affect the society, he should be glad of such enquiries, in order to vindicate himself: that he should like the deanry of *Down* full as well, and perhaps better than the bishoprick of *Dromore*, provided the deanry was given him in such a manner, and with some mark of favour or approbation, that the world would not think he was driven into it as a man whom the king could not trust; and if any such method could be thought on, he would readily accept it. That he is very sensible he should be much happier in the other station, and much richer, and, which weighs with him more, that it would be much for the present interest of the *College* to be under another head: But that the sense of his own loss of credit prevails with him above all considerations; and that he hopeth in some time to convince the world, and
the

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 183

the court too, that he hath been altogether misrepresented.

This is the sum of his reasoning, by all I could gather after several conversations with him both alone and with some of his best friends, who all differ from him, as he allows most of his acquaintance do. I am no judge of what consequence his removal may be to the service of the *College*, or of any favours to be shewn it. But I believe it would be no difficult matter to find a temper in this affair: for instance, (I speak purely my own thoughts;) if the prince would graciously please to send a favourable message by his secretary to offer him the deanry, in such a manner as might answer the *Provost's* difficulty, I cannot but think your grace might bring such a thing about: but that I humbly leave to your grace.

My lord bishop of *Dromore* received letters yesterday from your grace, and the bishop of *Derry*, with an account of his succeeding to *Clogher*, of which I am sure all parties will be exceeding glad.

I wish your grace a good journey to the *Bath*, and a firm establishment of your health there.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

Not knowing but your grace might be gone to the *Bath*, I have mentioned something of the *Provost's* affairs in a letter this post to my lord bishop of *Derry*.

LETTER XXVIII.

My LORD, *Dublin, March 22, 1717.*

YOUR grace's letter was a long time before it reached me; for I was several weeks in the country dispatching the affair of the glebe, which, however, is not yet quite finished. Your grace doth rightly conceive the nature of
my

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 185

my purchase, and that I am likely to be 200 *l.* poorer for it, only I shall endeavour to lose by degrees, which is all I have for it. I shall endeavour, as much as I can, to prevent the evil you foresee of my successors neglecting my improvements, and letting them all go to ruin. I shall take the best advice I can, and leave them to be fools as well as knaves if they do so; for I shall make so many plantations and hedges, that the land will let for double the value; and after all I must leave something to fortune.

As to what your grace mentions of a practice in the late reign, of engaging people to come into the queen's measures, I have a great deal to say on that subject, not worth troubling you with at present, further than that I am confident those who pretend to say most of it, are conscious their accusation is wrong: But I never love myself so little as when I differ from your grace; nor do I believe I ever shall do it, but where I am master of the fact, and your grace hath it only by report.

I have

I have been speaking much to the provost about the deanry of *Derry*, or whatever other employment under a bishoprick may be designed him upon these promotions. I find Dr. *Coghill* * hath been upon the same subject with him, but he is absolutely positive to take nothing less at present; and his argument is, that whatever shall be given him now, beneath the station his predecessors were called to, will be a mark of his lying under the displeasure of the court, and that he is not to be trusted; whereas he looketh upon himself to have acted with principles as loyal to the present government, as any the king employs. He doth not seem to dislike either the deanries of *Derry* or *Down*, but is persuaded it will reflect upon his reputation; and, unless it could be contrived that he might have some mark of favour and approbation along with such a preferment, I believe your grace may be assured he will not ac-

* MARMADUKE COGHILL, L. L. D. judge of the prerogative court, afterwards a privy coun-

sellor, chancellor of the exchequer, and a commissioner of the revenue.

cept it. I only repeat what he says to me, and what I believe he will adhere to.

For my own part, who am not so refined, I gave my opinion that he should take what was given him; but his other friends differ from me, and for aught I know, they may be in the right; and if the court thinketh it of consequence, that the present provost should be removed, I am not sure but a way may be found out of saving his credit, which is all he seemeth to require; although I am confident, that if he were a bishop, the government might be very secure of him, since he seemeth wholly fallen out with the *tories*, and the *tories* with him; and I do not know any man, who, in common conversation, talketh with more zeal for the present establishment, and against all opposers of it than he. The only thing he desireth at present in his discoursing with me is, that no proposal of a deanry should be at all made to him, but that he may go on as he is until further judgment shall be made of him by his future conduct.

I thought it proper to say thus much to your grace, because I did not know
whether

188 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
whether you and he perfectly understood
each other.

I hear your grace intends this spring
for the *Bath*. I shall pray for the good
of the church, that you may then establish
your health.

I am, with greatest respect,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

Among other things the provost argued,
that Dr. *Foster* was promoted to a
bishoprick from being a fellow; and
therefore he must conclude, that offer-
ing him a less preferment, is a mark of
displeasure, with which circumstance
he is determined not to leave his pre-
sent station.

L E T T E R XXIX.

My LORD, *Magherlyn, May 1, 1717.*

YOUR grace's letter of *March 23d*
was brought to me at *Trim*, where I
went a month ago to finish my lease, and
I purchase

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 189

purchase for my country parish. In some days after, I met my lord bishop of *Clogher* at *Drogheda* by appointment; we went together to *Clogher*, where he was enthroned, and after three days came to this place, where his lordship is settling every thing against the coming of the new bishop, who is expected here next week. My great business at *Clogher* was to seduce his lordship to lay out 2000*l.* in a new house, and for that end we rode about to find a situation. I know not whether I shall prevail, for he hath a hankering after making additions to the old one, which I will never consent to, and had rather he would leave all to the generosity of a successor. My notion is, that when a bishop with good dispositions happens to arise, it should be every man's business to cultivate them. It is no ill age that produceth two such; and, therefore, if I had credit with your grace, and his lordship, it should be all employed in pushing you both upon works of public good, without the least mercy to your pains or your purses. An expert tradesman makes a few of his best customers

customers answer not only for those whom he gets little or nothing by, but for all who die in his debt.

I will suppose your grace hath heard of Mr. *Duncan's* death. I am sure I have heard enough of it by a great encrease of disinterested correspondents ever since. It is well I am at free cost for board and lodging, else postage would have undone me. I have returned no answer to any, and shall be glad to proceed with your grace's approbation, which is less a compliment, because I believe my chapter are of opinion I can hardly proceed without it. I desire only two things; first, that those who call themselves my friends may have no reason to reproach me; and the second, that in the course of this matter I may have something to dispose of to some one I wish well to.

Some weeks before Mr. *Duncan's* death, his brother-in-law Mr. *Lawson*, minister of *Galtrim*, went for *England* by Mr. *Duncan's* consent to apply for an adjoining living, called *Kilmore*, in *Duncan's* possession, and now in the crown
by

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 191

by his death. I know not his success, but heartily wish, if it be intended for him, that the matter might take another turn. That Mr. *Warren*, who is landlord of *Galtrim*, might have that living, and *Kilmore* adjoining, both not 150*l.* and Mr. *Lawson* to go down to Mr. *Warren's* living, in *Clogher* diocese, worth above 200*l.* But this is all at random, because I know not whether *Kilmore* may not be already disposed of, for I heard it is in your grace's turn.

I heard lately from the provost, who talked of being in the *North* in a month; but our *Dublin* account is, that they know not when the deanry is to be given him. I do not find any great joy in either party, on account of the person * who, it is supposed, will succeed him. The wrong custom of making that post the next step to a bishoprick, hath been, as your grace says, of ill consequence; and although, as you add, it gives them no rank, yet they think fit to take it, and make no scruple of preceding, on all oc-

* Rev. Dr. RICHARD BALDWIN, who died in September, 1759.

casions,

192 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
cations, the best private clergyman in the
kingdom, which is a trifle of great con-
sequence when a man's head is possessed
with it.

I pray God preserve your grace for the
good of the church and the learned
world; and for the happiness of those
whom you are pleased to honour with
your friendship, favour, or protection. I
beg your grace's blessing, and remain,
with the greatest truth and respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R X X X.

Gallstown near Kinnegad, Sept. 28, 1721.

My LORD,

I HAD the honour of your grace's let-
ter the first instant; and although I
thought it my duty to be the last writer
in corresponding with your grace, yet I
know you are so punctual, that if I should
write

write sooner, it would only be the occasion of giving you a new trouble before it ought, in conscience, to be put upon you. Besides, I was in some pain that your letter of *Sept. 1*, was not the first you had writ, because about ten days after a friend sent me word that your grace said you had writ to me six weeks before, and had no answer; whereas I can assure your grace that I received but one from you, nor had I reason to expect it, having not done myself the honour to write to you before. I will tell you the secret of dating my letter: I was in fear lest the post should be gone, and so left a blank, and wisely huddled it up without thinking of the date; but we country gentlemen are frequently guilty of greater blunders; and in that article I grow more perfect every day.

I believe you seriously, that you will take care of your health to prevent a successor; that is to say, I believe you tell truth in jest; for I know it is not the value of life that makes you desire to live, and am afraid the world is much of your mind; for it is out of regard to the pub-

lick or some of themselves more than upon your own account, that they wish your continuance among us.

It seems you are a greater favourite of the lieutenant's * than you care to own, for we hear that he killed but two bucks, and sent you a present of one.

I hear you are like to be the sole opposer of the bank †, and you will certainly miscarry, because it would prove a most perfidious thing. Bankrupts are always for setting up banks: How then can you think a bank will fail of a majority in both houses?

You are very perverse, my lord, in misinterpreting the ladies favour, as if you must die to obtain it. I assure you it is directly contrary, and if you die, you will lose their favour for ever: I am commanded to tell you so; and, therefore, at the peril of your life, and of their good graces, look to your health.

I hear the bishop of *Bangor* ‡, despairing of doing any good with you, hath

* CHARLES duke of Crafton. tional bank, which was rejected by parliament.

† At this time there was a scheme for a national bank. ‡ Dr. BENJAMIN HOADLY.

taken up with *Hereford*. I am a plain man, and would be glad at any time to see fifty such bishops hanged, if I could thereby have saved the life of his predecessor, for whom I had a great esteem and friendship. I do not much approve the compliments made you by comparisons drawn from good and bad emperors, because the interest falls short on both sides. If *Julian* had immediately succeeded *Constantine*, it would have been more to the purpose. Sir *James* of the *Peak*, said to *Bouchier*, the gamester, "Sirrah, I shall look better than you, " when I have been a month in my "grave." A great man in *England* was blaming me for despising somebody or other: I assured him I did not at all despise the man he mentioned, that I was not so liberal of my contempt, nor would bestow it where there was not some degree of merit. Upon this principle, I can see no proper ground of opposition between your grace and that wretch of *Bangor*. I have read indeed, that a dog was once made king of *Norway*, but I forget who was his predecessor; and

196 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
therefore am at a loss for the other part
of the comparison.

I am afraid the clatter of ladies tongues
is no very good cure for a giddiness in the
head. When your grace (as you say) was
young, as I am not, the ladies were bet-
ter company, or you more easily pleased.
I am perpetually reproaching them for
their ignorance, affectation, impertinence
(but my paper will not hold all *) ex-
cept lady *Betty Rochfort*, your old ac-
quaintance.

I own my head and your grace's
feet would be ill joined; but give me
your head and take my feet, and match
us in the kingdom if you can.

My lord, I row after health like a
waterman, and ride after it like a post-
boy, and find some little success; but
subeunt morbi, tristisque senectus. I have
a receipt to which you are a stranger;
my lord *Oxford* and Mr. *Prior* used to
join with me in taking it; to whom I
often said, when we were two hours
diverting ourselves with trifles, *vive la*

* — Quæ plurima menti
Fœminæ natura dedit.

bagatelle.

TO DR. NARCISSUS MARSH. 197

bagatelle. I am so deep among the workmen at Mr. *Rochfort's* canals and lakes, so dextrous at the oar, such an alderman after the hare——

I am just now told from some news papers, that one of the king's enemy's, and my excellent friend Mr. *Prior*, is dead; I pray God deliver me from any such trials. I am neither old nor philosopher enough to be indifferent at so great a loss; and, therefore, I abruptly conclude, but with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And obedient servant,

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XXXI.

My LORD,

MR. *Chetwood** intends to deliver in a petition to the government to day, and entreated me to speak to your

* KNIGHTLY CHETWOOD, Esq; who had very good pretensions to an *English* peerage; for which he presented several memorials, but to no purpose.

O 3

grace

198 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
grace before he delivered it, which not
having an opportunity to do, I make bold
to inclose this letter, which your grace
may please to read ; and is the substance
of what he desired me to say.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD,

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

Deanry-house,
Feb. 22, 1722-3.

JON. SWIFT.

L E T T E R XXXII.

My LORD,

YOUR grace will have received, be-
fore this comes to your hands, an
account of the primate's death *, who
died yesterday at twelve o'clock at noon.
He had left off spitting for about ten days
before, and the want of that is thought
to have been the immediate cause of his
death, although he eat heartily until the

* Dr. LINDSAY, who was succeeded by Dr.
HUGH BOULTER, bishop of *Bristol*.

two last days. He hath left the bishop of *Kildare* *, and his steward Mr. *Morgan*, his executors, who were both out of town; but I suppose are sent for. Some who formerly belonged to him think he has left 40,000*l.* others report he died poor.

The vogue is, that your grace will succeed him, if you please; but I am too great a stranger to your present situation at court to know what to judge. But if there were virtue enough, I could wish your grace would accept the offer, if it should be made you. Because I would have your name left to posterity among the primates; and because entering into a new station, is entering after a sort on a new lease of life; and because it might be hoped, that your grace would be advised with about a successor; and because that diocese would require your grace's ability and spirit to reform it; and because — but I should never be at an end, if I were to number up the reasons why I would have your grace in the highest stations the crown can give you.

* Dr. ELLIS.

I found all the papers in the cabinet relating to Dr. *Stephen's* hospital, and, therefore, I brought them home to the deanry. I opened the cabinet in the presence of Mr. *Bouhereau**, and saw one paper, which proved a bank note for 500*l.* The greatness of the sum startled me, but I found it belonged to the same hospital. I was in pain, because workmen were in the room and about the house. I therefore went this morning to *St. Sepulcher's*, and in the presence of Mrs. *Green*†, I took away the note, and have secured it in my cabinet, leaving her my receipt for it, and am very proud to find that a scrip under my hand will pass for 500*l.* I wish your grace a good journey to the establishment of your health, and am, with the greatest respect,

My LORD.

Your Grace's most dutiful,

And most humble servant,

Dublin,
July 14, 1724.

JON. SWIFT.

* A French clergyman.
house-keeper.

† The archbishop's

To

TO the R E A D E R.

IN or about the year 1731, Mr. Wogan, a gentleman of an antient and good family in Ireland, sent a present of a cask of Spanish Cassala wine to the dean, also a crimson velvet bag, with gold and silk strings, in which were inclosed a paraphrase on the seven penitential Psalms of David, and several original pieces in verse and prose, dedicated to the Rev. Dr. Swift, D. S. P. D. whom he never saw. This Mr. Wogan was a gentleman of great bravery and courage, and distinguished himself in several battles and sieges. He was appointed, by the Chevalier de St. George, in the year 1718, to take the princess Sobieski (grand-daughter of the famous James Sobieski, king of Poland, who raised the siege of Vienna) to whom he was married by proxy in Poland, who, in her journey to Rome, was, by order of the imperial court, made a prisoner in Tyroll, and closely confined in the castle of Inspruck for some time, when Mr. Wogan undertook to set her at liberty, and bring her safe to Rome, which
he

he effectually performed, by bringing her through all the guards; for which dangerous and gallant service, he was made a Roman knight, which was an honour that was not conferred on a foreigner for many centuries before. This gentleman soon after went into the service of Spain, where he got a government and other military commands, and distinguished himself in many engagements, being well known all over Europe by the name of Chevalier, or Sir Charles Wogan.

*The ANSWER of the Reverend Doctor
JONATHAN SWIFT, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, to the author Sir
CHARLES WOGAN, an officer of distinction
in the service of the king of Spain.*

S I R,

I RECEIVED your packet at least two months ago, and took all this time not only to consider it maturely myself, but to shew it to the few judicious friends I have in this kingdom. We all agreed that the writer was a scholar, a man of genius, and of honour. We guessed him to have been born in this country from some passages, but not from the style, which we were surprized to find so correct in an exile, a soldier, and a native of *Ireland*. The history of yourself, although part of it be employed in your praise and importance, we did not dislike, because your intention was to be wholly unknown, which circumstance exempts you from any charge of vanity. However, although I am utterly ignorant of present persons and things, I have made a shift, by talking in general with some persons,
to

to find out your name, your employments, and some of your actions, with the addition of such a character, as would give full credit to more than you have said (I mean of yourself) in the dedicatory epistle.

You will pardon a natural curiosity on this occasion, especially when I began with so little, that I did not so much as untie the strings of the bag for five days after I received it, concluding it must come from some *Irish* friar in *Spain*, filled with monastic speculations, of which I have seen some in my life, little expecting a history, a dedication, a poetical translation of the penitential Psalms, Latin poems, and the like, and all from a soldier. In these kingdoms you would be a most unfashionable military man, among troops where the least pretension to learning or piety, or common morals, would endanger the owner to be cashiered. Although I have no great regard for your trade, from the judgment I make of those who profess it in these kingdoms, yet I cannot but highly esteem those gentlemen of *Ireland*, who, with all the disadvantages

advantages of being exiles and strangers, have been able to distinguish themselves by their valour and conduct in so many parts of *Europe*, I think, above all other nations; which ought to make the *English* ashamed of the reproaches they cast on the ignorance, the dulness, and the want of courage in the *Irish* natives; those defects, wherever they happen, arising only from the poverty and slavery they suffer from their inhuman neighbours, and the base corrupt spirits of too many of the chief gentry, &c. By such events as these, the very *Grecians* are grown slavish, ignorant, and superstitious. I do assert that from several experiments I have made in travelling over both kingdoms, I have found the poor cottagers here, who could speak our language, to have a much better natural taste for good sense, humour, and raillery, than ever I observed among people of the like sort in *England*. But the millions of oppressions they lie under, the tyranny of their landlords, the ridiculous zeal of their priests, and the general misery of the whole nation, have been enough to damp
the

the best spirits under the sun. I return to your packet.

Two or three poetical friends of mine have read your poems with very good approbation, yet we all agree some corrections may be wanting, and at the same time we are at a loss how to venture on such a work. One gentleman of your own country, name, and family, who could do it best, is a little too lazy; but however something shall be done and submitted to you. I have been only a man of rhimes, and that upon trifles, never having written serious couplets in my life; yet never any without a moral view. However, as an admirer of *Milton*, I will read yours as a critic, and make objections, where I find any thing that should be changed. Your directions about publishing the epistle and the poetry, will be a point of some difficulty. They cannot be printed here with the least profit to the author's friend in distress. *Dublin* bookfellers have not the least notion of paying for a copy. Sometimes things are printed here by subscription; but they go on so heavily, that few or
none

none make it turn to account. In *London* it is otherwise, but even there the authors must be in vogue, or, if not known, be discovered by the style, or the work must be something that hits the taste of the publick, or what is recommended by the presiding men of genius.

When *Milton* first published his famous poem, the first edition was very long going off; few either read, liked, or understood it; and it gained ground merely by its merit. Nothing but an uncertain state of my health (caused by a disposition to giddiness, which, although less violent, is more constant) could have prevented my passing this summer into *England* to see my friends, who hourly have expected me: In that case I could have managed this affair myself, and would have readily consented that my name should have stood at length before your epistle; and by the caprice of the world, that circumstance might have been of use to make the thing known; and consequently better answer the charitable part of your design, by inciting people's curiosity. And in such a case I would have writ a short acknowledgment

208 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT
ledgment of your letter, and published it
in the next page after your epistle; but
giving you no name, nor confessing my
conjecture of it. This scheme I am still
upon, as soon as my health permits me
to return to *England* *.

As I am conjectured to have generally
dealt in raillery and satyr, both in prose
and verse, if that conjecture be right, al-
though such an opinion hath been an ab-
solute bar to my rising in the world; yet
that very world must suppose that I fol-
lowed what I thought to be my talent,
and charitable people will suppose I had
a design to laugh the follies of mankind
out of countenance; and as often to lash
the vices out of practice. And then it
will be natural to conclude, that I have
some partiality for such kind of writing
and favour it in others. I think you ac-
knowledge, that in some time of your
life you turned to the rallying part; but
I find at present your genius runs wholly
into the grave and sublime, and therefore
I find you less indulgent to my way by

* The last time the dean was in *England* was in the
year 1727.

your

your dislike of the *Beggar's Opera*, in the persons, particularly of *Polly Peachum* and *Macheath*; whereas we think it a very severe satyr upon the most pernicious villainies of mankind. And so you are in danger of quarreling with the sentiments of Mr. *Pope*, Mr. *Gay* the author, Dr. *Arbutnot*, myself, Dr. *Young*, and all the brethren whom we own. Doctor *Young* is the gravest among us, and yet his satyrs have many mixtures of sharp raillery. At the same time you judge very truly, that the taste of *England* is infamously corrupted by shoals of wretches who write for their bread; and therefore I had reason to put Mr. *Pope* on writing the poem, called the DUNCIAD; and to hale those scoundrels out of their obscurity, by telling their names at length, their works, their adventures, sometimes their lodgings, and their lineage; not with *A's* and *B's* according to the old way, which would be unknown in a few years.

As to your blank-verse it hath too often fallen into the same vile hands of

late. One *Thompson*, a *Scotsman*, hath succeeded the best in that way, in four poems he hath written on the four seasons: yet I am not over-fond of them, because they are all description, and nothing is doing; whereas *Milton* engageth me in actions of the highest importance,

Modo me Romæ, modo ponit Athenis:

and yours on the seven psalms, &c. have some advantage that way.

You see *Pope*, *Gay*, and I, use all our endeavours to make folks merry and wise, and profess to have no enemies, except knaves and fools. I confess myself to be exempted from them in one article, which was engaging with a ministry to prevent, if possible, the evils that have over-run the nation; and my foolish zeal in endeavouring to save this wretched island. Wherein, though I succeeded absolutely in one important article*; yet even there I lost all hope of favour from those in power here, and disoblged the court of

* Against *Wood's* copper half-pence. See the *Drapier's* letters.

England,

England, and have in twenty years drawn above one thousand scurrilous libels on myself, without any other recompence than the love of the *Irish* vulgar, and two or three dozen sign-posts of the *drapier* in this city, besides those that are scattered in country towns, and even these are half worn out. So that whatever little genius God hath given me, I may justly pretend to have been the worst manager of it to my own advantage of any man upon earth.

August 2.] What I have above written hath long lain by me, that I might consider further: but I have been partly out of order, and partly plagued with a lawsuit of ten years standing, and I doubt very ill closed up, although it concerns two thirds of my little fortune. Think whether such periods of life are proper to encourage poetical or philosophical speculations.

I shall not therefore tire you any longer, but with great acknowledgement for the distinction you please to shew me, desire to be always thought,

212 LETTERS FROM DR. SWIFT &c.
with great truth and a most particular
esteem,

S I R,

Your most obedient

And obliged servant,

J. SWIFT.

We have sometimes editions printed here
of books from *England*, which I know
not whether you are in a way of get-
ting. I will name some below, and if
you approve of any, I shall willingly
increase your library; they are small,
consequently more portable in your
marches, and, which is more important,
the present will be cheaper for me.

Dr. YOUNG's Satyrs		GAY's Fables
Mr. GAY's Works		Art of Politics, and
Mr. POPE's Works		some other Trifles
POPE's DUNCIAD		in Verse, &c.

A TREA-

A
T R E A T I S E
O N
G O O D - M A N N E R S,
A N D
G O O D - B R E E D I N G.

GOOD-MANNERS is the art of making those people easy with whom we converse.

Whoever makes the fewest persons uneasy is the best bred in the company.

As the best law is founded upon reason, so are the best manners. And as some lawyers have introduced unreasonable things into common law; so likewise many teachers have introduced absurd things into common good-manners.

One principal point of this art is to suit our behaviour to the three several degrees of men; our superiors, our equals, and those below us.

For instance, to press either of the two former to eat or drink is a breach of manners; but a tradesman or a farmer must be thus treated, or else it will be difficult to persuade them that they are welcome.

Pride, ill-nature, and want of sense, are the three great sources of ill-manners; without some one of these defects, no man will behave himself ill for want of experience; or of what, in the language of fools, is called, knowing the world.

I defy any one to assign an incident wherein reason will not direct us what we are to say or do in company, if we are not misled by pride or ill-nature.

Therefore I insist that good-sense is the principal foundation of good-manners: But because the former is a gift which very few among mankind are possessed of, therefore all the civilized nations of the world have agreed upon fixing some rules for common behaviour, best suited to their general customs, or fancies, as a kind of artificial good-sense to supply the defects of reason. Without which, the *gentlemenly* part of dunces would be perpetually

petually at cuffs, as they seldom fail when they happen to be drunk, or engaged in squabbles about women, or play. And God be thanked there hardly happeneth a duel in a year, which may not be imputed to one of those three motives. Upon which account I should be exceedingly sorry to find the legislature make any new laws against the practice of duelling; because the methods are easy, and many, for a wise man to avoid a quarrel with honour, or engage in it with innocence. And I can discover no political evil in suffering bullies, sharpers, and rakes to rid the world of each other by a method of their own, where the law hath not been able to find an expedient.

As the common forms of good-manners were intended for regulating the conduct of those who have weak understandings; so they have been corrupted by the persons for whose use they were contrived. For these people have fallen into a needless and endless way of multiplying ceremonies, which have been extremely troublesome to those who practise them, and insupportable to every body

else: Infomuch, that wife men are often more uneasy at the over civility of these refiners, than they could possibly be in the conversations of peasants or mechanics.

The impertinencies of this ceremonial behaviour are no where better seen than at those tables where ladies preside; who value themselves upon account of their good-breeding; where a man must reckon upon passing an hour without doing any one thing he hath a mind to; unless he will be so hardy as to break through all the settled decorum of the family. She determineth what he loveth best, and how much he shall eat; and if the master of the house happeneth to be of the same disposition, he proceedeth in the same tyrannical manner to prescribe in the drinking part: At the same time you are under the necessity of answering a thousand apologies for your entertainment. And although a good deal of this humour is pretty well worn off among many people of the best fashion, yet too much of it still remaineth, especially in the country; where, an honest gentleman

gentleman assured me, that having been kept four days against his will at a friend's house, with all the circumstances of hiding his boots, locking up the stable, and other contrivances of the like nature, he could not remember, from the moment he came into the house to the moment he left it, any one thing, wherein his inclination was not directly contradicted; as if the whole family had entered into a combination to torment him.

But, besides all this, it would be endless to recount the many foolish and ridiculous accidents I have observed among these unfortunate proselytes to ceremony. I have seen a dutchess fairly knocked down by the precipitancy of an officious coxcomb, running to save her the trouble of opening a door. I remember upon a birth-day at court, a great lady was utterly disconsolate by a dish of sauce let fall by a page directly upon her head-dress and brocade; while she gave a sudden turn to her elbow upon some point of ceremony with the person who sat next to her. Monsieur *Buys*, the *Dutch* envoy, whose politics and manners were much
of

of a fize, brought a son with him, about thirteen years old, to a great table at court. The boy and his father, whatever they put on their plates, they first offered round in order, to every person in the company; so that we could not get a minute's quiet during the whole dinner. At last their two plates happened to encounter, and with so much violence, that being china, they broke in twenty pieces; and stained half the company with sweet-meats and cream.

There is a pedantry in manners, as in all arts and sciences; and sometimes in trade. Pedantry is properly the over-rating any kind of knowledge we pretend to. And if that kind of knowledge be a trifle in itself, the pedantry is the greater. For which reason I look upon fiddlers, dancing-masters, heralds, masters of the ceremony, &c. to be greater pedants than *Lipsius*, or the elder *Scaliger*. With these kind of pedants, the court, while I knew it, was always plentifully stocked: I mean from the gentleman-usher (at least) inclusive, downward to the gentleman-

man-porter; who are, generally speaking, the most insignificant race of people that this island can afford, and with the smallest tincture of good-manners; which is the only trade they possess. For being wholly illiterate, and conversing chiefly with each other, they reduce the whole system of breeding within the forms and circles of their several offices: And as they are below the notice of ministers, they live and die in court under all revolutions, with great obsequiousness to those who are in any degree of credit or favour, and with rudeness and insolence to every body else. From whence I have long concluded, that good-manners are not a plant of the court growth: For if they were, those people who have understandings directly of a level for such acquirements, and who have served such long apprenticeships to nothing else, would certainly have picked them up. For as to the great officers who attend the prince's person or councils, or preside in his family, they are a transient body, who have no better a title to good-manners, than

than their neighbours, nor will probably have recourse to gentlemen-ushers for instruction. So that I know little to be learned at court upon this head, except in the material circumstance of dress; wherein the authority of the maids of honour must indeed be allowed to be almost equal to that of a favourite actress.

I remember a passage my lord *Bolingbroke* told me, that going to receive prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* at his landing, in order to conduct him immediately to the queen, the prince said he was much concerned that he could not see her majesty that night; for Monsieur *Hoffman* (who was then by) had assured his highness that he could not be admitted into her presence with a tied-up periwig; that his equipage was not arrived, and that he had endeavoured in vain to borrow a long one among all his valets and pages. My lord turned the matter to a jest, and brought the prince to her majesty; for which he was highly censured by the whole tribe of gentlemen-ushers; among whom Monsieur *Hoffman*, an old dull resident of the emperor's,

emperor's, had picked up this material point of ceremony; and which, I believe, was the best lesson he had learned in five and twenty years residence.

I make a difference between good-manners and good-breeding; although, in order to vary my expression, I am sometimes forced to confound them. By the first, I only understand the art of remembering, and applying certain settled forms of general behaviour. But good-breeding is of a much larger extent; for besides an uncommon degree of literature sufficient to qualify a gentleman for reading a play, or a political pamphlet, it taketh in a great compass of knowledge; no less than that of dancing, fighting, gaming, making the circle of *Italy*, riding the great horse, and speaking *French*; not to mention some other secondary, or subaltern accomplishments, which are more easily acquired. So that the difference between good-breeding and good-manners lieth in this; that the former cannot be attained to by the best understandings without study and labour: Whereas a tolerable degree of reason will

instruct us in every part of good-manners without other assistance.

I can think of nothing more useful upon this subject, than to point out some particulars wherein the very essentials of good-manners are concerned, the neglect or perverting of which doth very much disturb the good commerce of the world, by introducing a traffic of mutual uneasiness in most companies.

First, a necessary part of good-manners is a punctual observance of time at our own dwellings, or those of others, or at third places; whether upon matter of civility, business, or diversion; which rule, though it be a plain dictate of common reason, yet the greatest * minister I ever knew, was the greatest trespasser against it; by which all his business doubled upon him, and placed him in a continual arrear. Upon which I often used to rally him as deficient in point of good-manners. I have known more than one ambassador, and secretary of state, with a very moderate portion of intel-

* ROBERT HARLEY, earl of *Oxford*, lord high treasurer to queen ANNE.

lectuals,

lectuals, execute their offices with good success and applause by the mere force of exactness and regularity. If you duly observe time for the service of another, it doubles the obligation; if upon your own account, it would be manifest folly, as well as ingratitude, to neglect it; if both are concerned, to make your equal or inferior attend on you to his own disadvantage, is pride and injustice.

Ignorance of forms cannot properly be styled ill-manners; because forms are subject to frequent changes; and consequently being not founded upon reason, are beneath a wise man's regard. Besides, they vary in every country; and after a short period of time very frequently in the same: so that a man, who travel-
leth, must needs be at first a stranger to them in every court through which he passeth; and, perhaps, at his return as much a stranger in his own; and, after all, they are easier to be remembered or forgotten, than faces, or names.

Indeed, among the many impertinencies that superficial young men bring with them from abroad, this bigotry of forms
is

is one of the principal and more predominant than the rest; who look upon them not only as if they were matters capable of admitting of choice, but even as points of importance; and therefore zealous upon all occasions to introduce and propagate the new forms and fashions they have brought back with them: So that, usually speaking, the worst bred person in the company is a young traveller just returned from abroad.

N. B. The GUARDIAN, N^o 96. written by this author, we omit, being already in every one's hands.

A LET-

*A LETTER of Dr. SWIFT, to the
Rev. Mr. JOHN KENDALL, Vicar of
Thornton, to be left at Mr. BIRKHEAD'S
over-against the Free-School in L——r.*

S I R,

Feb. 11, 1691.

IF any thing made me wonder at your letter, it was your almost inviting me to do so in the beginning, which indeed grew less upon knowing the occasion; since it is what I have heard from more than one in and about L——r. And for the friendship between us, as I suppose, your's to be real, so I think it would be proper to imagine mine until you find any cause to believe it pretended; though I might have some quarrel at you in three or four lines, which are very ill bestowed in complimenting me. And as to that of my great prospects of making my fortune, on which as your kindness only looks on the best side, so my own cold temper, and unconfined humour, is a much greater hindrance than any fear of that which is the subject of your letter. I shall speak plainly to you, that the very ordinary ob-

VOL. XIV. Q servations

servations I made with going half a mile beyond the university, have taught me experience enough not think of marriage, till I settle my fortune in the world, which I am sure will not be in some years; and even then itself, I am so hard to please, that I suppose I shall put it off to the other world.—How all that suits with my behaviour to the woman in hand, you may easily imagine, when you know that there is something in me which must be employed, and when I am alone, turns all, for want of practice, into speculation and thought; insomuch that these seven weeks I have been here, I have writ and burnt, and writ again upon all manner of subjects, more than perhaps any man in *England*. And this is it which a person of great honour in *Ireland* (who was pleased to stoop so low as to look into my mind) used to tell me, that my mind was like a conjured spirit, that would do mischief if I would not give it employment. It is this humour that makes me so busy when I am in company, to turn all that way; and since it commonly ends in talk, whether it be love, or common conversation,

it

it is all alike. This is so common, that I could remember twenty women in my life, to whom I have behaved myself just the same way, and, I profess, without any other design than that of entertaining myself when I am very idle, or when something goes amiss in my affairs. This I always have done as a man of the world, when I had no design for any thing grave in it, and what I thought at worst a harmless impertinence; but, whenever I begin to take sober resolutions, or, as now, to think of entering into the church, I never found it would be hard to put off this kind of folly at the porch. Besides, perhaps in so general a conversation among that sex, I might pretend a little to understand where I am when I am going to choose for a wife; and though the cunning sharper of the town may have a cheat put on him, yet it must be cleaner carried than this which you think I am going to *top* upon myself. And truly, if you knew how metaphysical I am that way, you would little fear I should venture on one who has given so much occasion to tongues: For though the people is a lying

Q 2

fort

fort of beast (and I think in *L——r* above all parts that I ever was in) yet they seldom talk without some glimpse of a reason, which I declare (so unpardonably jealous I am) to be a sufficient cause for me to hate any woman any farther than a bare acquaintance.— Among all the young gentlemen that I have known, who have ruined themselves by marrying (which I assure you is a great number) I have made this general rule, that they are either young, raw, and ignorant scholars, who, for want of knowing company, believe every silk petticoat includes an angel; or else these have been a sort of honest young men, who perhaps are too literal in rather marrying than burning, and entail a misery on themselves and posterity, by an over acting modesty. I think I am very far excluded from listing under either of these heads. I confess I have known one or two men of sense enough, who, inclined to frolics, have married and ruined themselves out of a maggot; but a thousand household thoughts, which always drive matrimony out of my mind whenever it chances to come there, will, I am sure, fright me

I

from

TO THE REV. MR. KENDALL. 229
from that ; besides that, I am naturally temperate, and never engaged in the contrary, which usually produces those effects. Your hints at particular stories I do not understand ; and having never heard them but so hinted, thought it proper to give you this, to shew you how I thank you for your regard of me ; and I hope my carriage will be so as my friends need not be ashamed of the name. I should not have behaved myself after that manner I did in *L—r*, if I had not valued my own entertainment beyond the obloquy of a parcel of very wretched fools, which I solemnly pronounce the inhabitants of *L—r* to be ; and so I content myself with retaliation. I hope you will forgive this trouble ; and so, with my service to your good wife,

I am, good cousin,

Your very friend and servant,

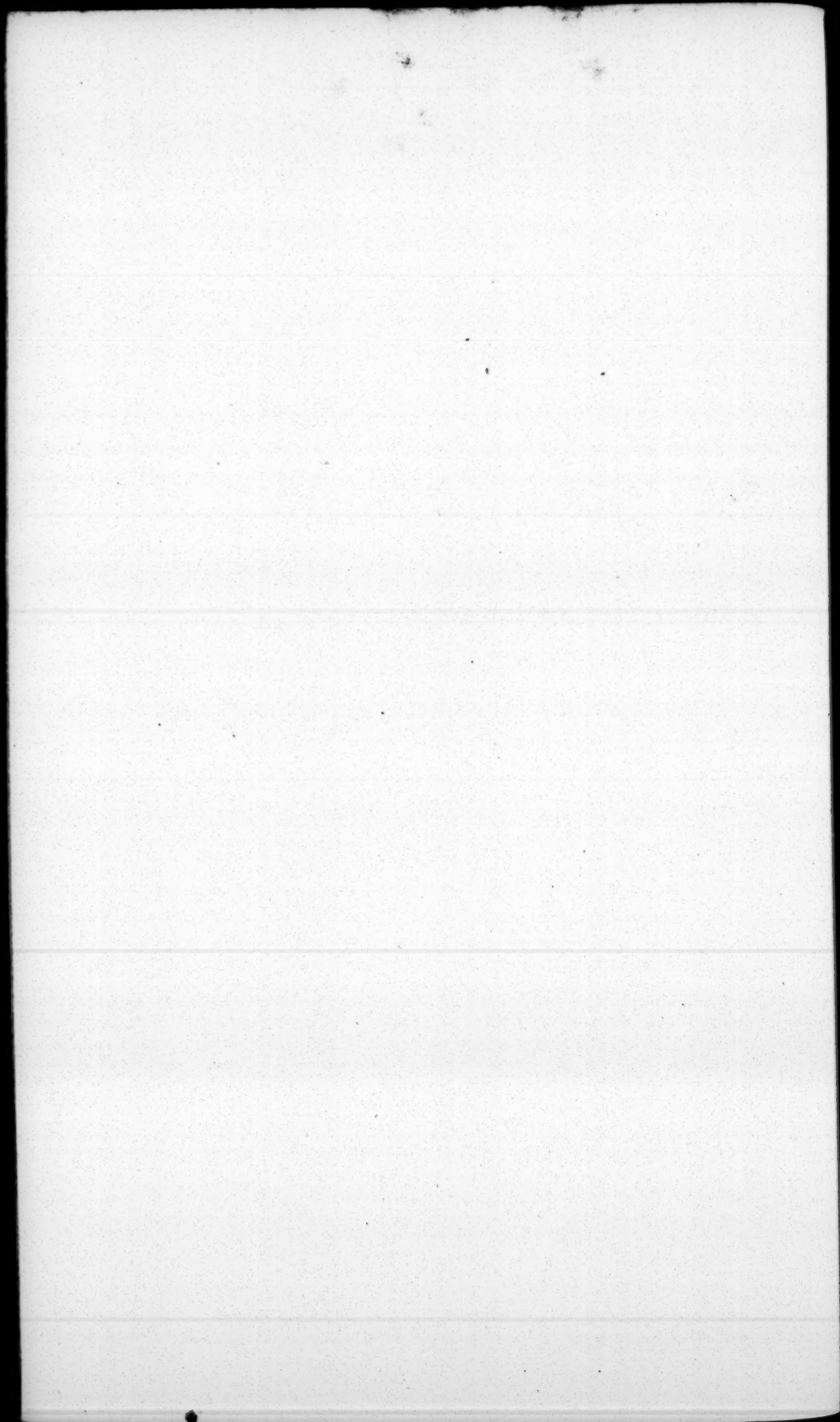
JON. SWIFT.

P O E M S

ON SEVERAL

O C C A S I O N S.

Q 4



P O E M S
ON SEVERAL
O C C A S I O N S.

B A L L Y S P E L L I N *.

By Dr. SHERIDAN.

A LL you that would refine your blood,
As pure as fam'd *Llewellyn*,
By waters clear, come ev'ry year,
To drink at *Ballyspellin*.

Tho' pox or itch, your skins enrich
With rubies past the telling,
'Twill clear your skin before you've been
A month at *Ballyspellin*.

If ladies cheek be green as leek
When she comes from her dwelling,
The kindling rose within it glows
When she's at *Ballyspellin*.

* A famous spaw in the county of *Kilkenny*.

The sooty brown, who comes from town,
Grows here as fair as *Helen*;
Then back she goes to kill the beaux
By dint of *Ballyspellin*.

Our ladies are as fresh and fair
As *Ross*, or bright *Dunkelling* :
And *Mars* might make a fair mistake,
Were he at *Ballyspellin*.

We men submit as they think fit,
And here is no rebelling ;
The reason's plain, the ladies reign,
They're queens at *Ballyspellin*.

By matchless charms, unconquer'd arms,
They have the pow'r of quelling
Such desperate foes as dare oppose
Their Power at *Ballyspellin*.

Cold water turns to fire, and burns,
I know, because I fell in
A stream which came from one bright dame
Who drank at *Ballyspellin*.

Fine

Fine beaux advance, equipt for dance,
 And bring their *Anne* or *Nell* in
 With so much grace, I'm sure no place
 Can vie with *Ballyspellin*.

No politicks, no subtle tricks,
 No man his country felling,
 We eat, we drink, we never think
 Of these at *Ballyspellin*.

The troubled mind, the puffed with wind,
 Do all come here *Pell-Mell* in;
 And, they are sure, to work their cure
 By drinking *Ballyspellin*.

If dropfy fills you to the gills,
 From chin to toe tho' fwelling,
 Pour in, pour out, you cannot doubt
 A cure at *Ballyspellin*.

Death throws no darts thro' all these parts,
 No sextons here are knelling;
 Come, judge and try, you'll never *die*,
 But *live* at *Ballyspellin*:

Except

Except you feel darts tipt with steel,
Which here are ev'ry belle in ;
When from their eyes sweet ruin flies,
We die at *Ballyspellin*.

Good chear, sweet air, much joy, no care,
Your sight, your taste, your smelling,
Your ears, your touch, transporteth much
Each day at *Ballyspellin*.

Within this ground we all sleep sound,
No noisy dogs a yelling ;
Except you wake, for *Cælia's* sake,
All night at *Ballyspellin*.

Here all you see, both he and she,
No lady keeps her cell in ;
But all partake the mirth we make
Who drink at *Ballyspellin*.

My rhimes are gone, I think I've none,
Unless I should bring hell in ;
But since I'm here to heav'n so near,
I can't at *Ballyspellin*.

The

The A N S W E R.

By Dr. S W I F T.

DARE you dispute, you sawcy brute,
And think there's no rebelling
Your scurvy lays, and senseless praise,
You give to *Ballyspellin*?

Howe'er you bounce, I here pronounce,
Your med'cine is repelling;
Your water's mud, and scours the blood,
When drank at *Ballyspellin*.

Those pocky drabs, to cure their scabs,
You thither are compelling;
Will back be sent, worse than they went,
From nasty *Ballyspellin*.

Llewellyn why? As well may I
Name honest doctor *Pellin*;
So hard sometimes, you tug for rhimes
To bring in *Ballyspellin*.

No

No subject fit to try your wit,
When you went colonelling;
But dull intrigues 'twixt jades and teagues,
That met at *Ballyspellin*.

Our lasses fair, say what you dare,
Who sowing make with shelling,
At *Market-Hill* more beaux can kill,
Than yours at *Ballyspellin*.

Would I was whipt, when *Sheelah* stript,
To wash herself our well in;
A bum so white, ne'er came in sight,
At poultry *Ballyspellin*.

Your mawkins there, smocks *bempen* wear
Of *Holland*, not an ell in;
No, not a rag, what e'er you brag,
Is found at *Ballyspellin*.

But *Tom* will prate at any rate,
All other nymphs expelling:
Because he gets a few *Grifets*,
At lousy *Ballyspellin*.

There's

There's bonny *Jane* in yonder lane,
 Just o'er against the *Bell Inn* ;
 Where can you meet a lass so sweet,
 Round all your *Ballyspellin*.

We have a girl deserves an earl,
 She came from *Enniskillin* ;
 So fair, so young, no such among
 The belles at *Ballyspellin*.

How would you stare, to see her there,
 The foggy mist dispelling ;
 That cloud the brows, of every blowse
 Who lives at *Ballyspellin*.

Now as I live, I would not give
 A *Stiver* for a *Skellin*,
 To towse, and kifs, the fairest miss
 That leaks at *Ballyspellin*.

Who e'er will raise such lies as these,
 Deserves a good cudgelling :
 Who falsly boasts of belles and toasts,
 At dirty *Ballyspellin*.

My

My rhimes are gone, to all but one,
 Which is, our trees are felling.
 As proper quite, as those you write,
 To force in *Ballyspellin*.

A R I D D L E. *By Dr. DELANY.*

Inscribed to the Lady CARTERET.

I REACH all things near me, and far off to boot,
 Without stretching a finger, or stirring a foot,
 I take them all in too, to add to your wonder,
 Tho' many and various, and large and afunder.
 Without jostling or crowding they pass side by side,
 Thro' a wonderful wicket, not half an inch wide,
 Then I lodge them at ease in a very large store,
 Of no breadth, or length, with a thousand things
 more.

All this I can do without witchcraft or charm,
 Tho' sometimes they say I bewitch, and do harm;
 Tho' cold I inflame, and tho' quiet invade,
 And nothing can shield from my spell but a shade.
 A thief that has robb'd you, or done you disgrace,
 In magical mirror I'll shew you his face:
 Nay, if you'll believe what the poets have said,
 They'll tell you I kill, and can call back the dead.

Like

SEVERAL OCCASIONS. 241

Like conjurers safe in my circle I dwell,
I love to look black too, it heightens my spell;
'Tho' my magick is mighty in every Hue,
Who see all my power must see it in YOU.

The same answered by Dr. SWIFT.

WITH half an eye
Your *Riddle* I spy.
I observe your wicket
Hemm'd in by a thicket,
And whatever passes
Is strained thro' glasses.
You say it is quiet,
I flatly deny it:
It wanders about,
Without stirring out:
No passion so weak
But gives it a tweak;
Love, joy, and devotion
Set it always in motion.
And as for the tragick
Effects of its magick,
Which you say it can kill,
Or revive at its will,
The dead are all found
And revive above ground,

After all you have writ,
 It cannot be wit.
 Which plainly does follow,
 Since it flies from *Apollo*.
 Its cowardice such,
 It cries at a touch,
 'Tis a perfect Milkfop,
 Grows drunk with a drop.
 Another great fault,
 It cannot bear salt;
 And a hair can disarm
 It of every charm.

*A RIDDLE. By Dr. SWIFT to my
 Lady CARTERET.*

FROM *India's* burning clime I'm
 brought,
 With cooling gales like zephyrs fraught.
 Not *Iris* when she paints the sky,
 Can shew more different hue than I;
 Not can she change her form so fast,
 I'm now a sail, and now a mast.
 I here am red, and there am green,
 A beggar there, and here a queen.
 I sometimes live in house of hair,
 And oft in hand of lady fair.

I please

I please the young, I grace the old,
 And am at once both hot and cold.
 Say what I am then, if you can,
 And find the rhyme, and you're the man.

Answered by Dr. SHERIDAN.

YOUR house of hair and lady's hand,
 At first did put me to a stand.
 I have it now,——'tis plain enough,
 Your hairy business is a *Muff*.
 Your engine fraught with cooling gales,
 At once so like your mast and sails.
 And for the rhyme to *you're the man*,
 What fits it better than a *fann*?

The LOGICIANS refuted.

LOGICIANS have but ill defin'd
 As rational, the human kind;
 Reason, they say, belongs to man,
 But let them prove it, if they can.
 Wise *Aristotle* and *Smiglesius*,
 By ratiocinations specious,
 Have strove to prove with great precision,
 With definition and division,

Homo est ratione præditum ;

But, for my soul, I cannot credit'em.

And, must in spite of them, maintain,

That man and all his ways are vain ;

And that this boasted lord of nature

Is both a weak and erring creature.

That instinct is a surer guide

Than reason-boasting mortals pride ;

And, that brute beasts are far before 'em,

Deus est anima brutorum.

Who ever knew an honest brute,

At law his neighbour prosecute ;

Bring action for assault and battery,

Or friend beguile with lies and flattery ?

O'er plains they ramble unconfin'd,

No politics disturb their mind ;

They eat their meals, and take their sport,

Nor know who's in or out at court.

They never to the levee go

To treat as dearest friend, a foe :

They never importune his grace,

Nor ever cringe to men in place ;

Nor undertake a dirty job,

Nor draw the quill to write for *Bob*.

Fraught with invective they ne'er go

To folks at *Pater-Noster Row* :

No

No judges, fiddlers, dancing masters,
No pick-pockets, or poetasters,
Are known to honest quadrupeds :
No single brute his fellows leads.
Brutes never meet in bloody fray,
Nor cut each others throats for pay.
Of beasts, it is confess'd, the ape
Comes nearest us in human shape,
Like man he imitates each fashion,
And malice is his ruling passion :
But, both in malice and grimaces,
A courtier any ape surpasses.
Behold him humbly cringing wait
Upon the minister of state ;
View him soon after to inferiors
Aping the conduct of superiors :
He promises with equal air,
And to perform takes equal care.
He in his turn finds imitators,
At court the porters, lacqueys, waiters,
Their masters manners' still contract,
And footmen, lords and dukes can act.
Thus, at the court, both great and small
Behave alike, for all ape all.

O D E O N S C I E N C E .

O H heav'nly born ! in deepest cells
If fairest Science ever dwells
Beneath the mossy cave ;
Indulge the verdure of the woods :
With azure beauty gild the floods,
And flow'ry carpets lave ;
For Melancholy ever reigns
Delighted in the sylvan scenes
With scientific light ;
While *Dian* huntress of the vales
Seeks lulling sounds and fanning gales,
Tho' rapt from mortal fight.
Yet, goddess, yet, the way explore
With magic rites and heathen lore
Obstructed and depress'd :
'Till wisdom give the sacred nine,
Untaught, not uninspired, to shine,
By reason's power redress'd.
When *Solon* and *Lycurgus* taught,
To moralize the human thought
Of mad opinion's maze,
To erring zeal they gave new laws.
Thy charms, O Liberty, the cause
That blends congenial rays.

Bid

Bid bright *Astræa* gild the morn,
 Or bid a hundred suns be born,
 To hecatomb the year ;
 Without thy aid in vain the poles :
 In vain the Zodiac system rolls :
 In vain the lunar sphere.
 Come, fairest princess of the throng,
 Bring sweet philosophy along
 In metaphysic dreams ;
 While raptur'd bards no more behold
 A vernal age of purer gold
 In Heliconian streams ;
 Drive thraldom with malignant hand,
 To curse some other destin'd land
 By folly led astray :
Ierne bear on azure wing ;
 Energic let her soar, and sing
 Thy universal sway.
 So when *Amphion* bade the lyre
 To more majestic sound aspire,
 Behold the madding throng,
 In wonder and oblivion drown'd,
 To sculpture turn'd by magic sound,
 And petrifying song.

The PUPPET-SHOW.

THE life of man to represent,
 And turn it all to ridicule,
 Wit did a *puppet-show* invent,
 Where the chief actor is a fool.

The gods of old were logs of wood,
 And worship was to *puppets* paid,
 In antic dress the idol stood,
 And priests and people bow'd the head.

No wonder then, if art began,
 The simple votaries to frame,
 To shape in *timber* foolish man,
 And consecrate the *block* to fame.

From hence poetic fancy learn'd
 That trees might rise from human forms,
 The body to a trunk be turn'd,
 And branches issue from the arms.

Thus *Dædalus* and *Ovid* too,
 That man's a blockhead have confest,
Powel and *Stretch* * the hint pursue,
 Life is a farce, the world a jest.

* Two puppet-show men.

I

The

The same great truth *South-Sea** hath prov'd
 On that fam'd theatre, the *ally*,
 Where thousands by directors mov'd
 Are now sad monuments of folly.

What *Momus* was of old to *Jove*,
 The same a *Harlequin* is now;
 The former was *Buffoon* above
 The latter is a *Punch* below.

This fleeting scene is but a stage,
 Where various images appear,
 In different parts of youth and age
 Alike the prince and peasant share.

Some draw our eyes by being great,
 False pomp conceals mere wood within,
 And legislators rang'd in state
 Are oft but wisdom in machine.

A stock may chance to wear a crown,
 And timber as a lord take place,
 A statue may put on a frown,
 And cheat us with a thinking face.

* See the poem on the *South-Sea* project, vol. VI.

Others are blindly led away,
And made to act for ends unknown,
By the mere spring of wires they play,
And speak in language not their own.

Too oft, alas! a scolding wife
Usurps a jolly fellow's throne,
And many drink the cup of life,
Mix'd and embitter'd by a *Joan*.

In short, whatever men pursue
Of pleasure, folly, war, or love;
This mimic-race brings all to view,
Alike they dress, they talk, they move.

Go on, great *Stretch*, with artful hand,
Mortals to please and to deride,
And when death breaks thy vital band,
Thou shalt put on a *puppet's* pride.

Thou shalt in puny wood be shewn,
Thy image shall preserve thy fame;
Ages to come thy worth shall own,
Point at thy limbs, and tell thy name.

Tell

Tell *Tom* he draws a *Farce* in vain,
 Before he looks in nature's glass:
Puns cannot form a witty scene,
 Nor *Pedantry* for humour pass.

To make men act as senseless wood,
 And chatter in a mystic strain,
 Is a mere force on flesh and blood,
 And shews some error in the brain.

He that would thus refine on thee,
 And turn thy stage into a school,
 The jest of *Punch* will ever be,
 And stand confest the greater fool.

On PSYCHE*.

AT two afternoon for our *Psyche* inquire,
 Her tea-kettle's on, and her smock at the
 fire:

So loitring, so active, so busy, so idle,
 Which hath she most need of, a spur or a bridle?
 Thus, a greyhound out-runs the whole pack in a
 race,

Yet would rather be hang'd than he'd leave a
 warm place.

* Mrs. SICAN, a very ingenious well bred lady, wife to Mr. JOHN SICAN, an eminent grocer in *Dublin*.

She

She gives you such plenty, it puts you in pain;
 But ever with prudence takes care of the main.
 To please you, she knows how to chuse a nice bit;
 For her taste is almost as refin'd as her wit.
 To oblige a good friend, she will trace ev'ry market,
 It would do your heart good, to see how she will
 cark it.

Yet beware of her arts, for it plainly appears,
 She saves half her victuals, by feeding your ears.

*To Mrs. HOUGHTON of Bormount, upon
 praising her husband to Dr. SWIFT.*

YOU always are making a God of your
 spouse,
 But this neither reason nor conscience allows.
 Perhaps you will say, 'tis in gratitude due,
 And you adore him, because he adores you.
 Your argument's weak, and so you will find,
 For you, by this rule, must adore all mankind.

On the collar of Mrs. DINGLEY's lap-dog.

PRAY steal me not, I'm Mrs. Dingley's,
 Whose heart in this four-footed thing lies.

A left-

A left-handed letter to Dr. SHERIDAN *.

S I R,

DELANY reports it, and he has a shrewd
tongue,

That we both are the part of the Clown and the
Cow-dung;

We lye cramming ourselves, and are ready to burst,
Yet still are no wiser than we were at first.

Pudet hæc opprobria, I freely must tell ye,
Et diu potuisse, et non potuisse refelli.

Tho' DELANY advis'd you to plague me no longer,
You reply and rejoin like HOADLY of Bangor.

I must now, at one sitting, pay off my old score:
How many to answer? one, two, three, four.

But because the three former are long ago past,
I shall, for method sake, begin with the last,

You treat me like a boy that knocks down his foe,
Who, ere t'other gets up, demands the rising blow.

Yet I know a young rogue, that thrown flat on
the field,

Would, as he lay under, cry out, Sirrah, yield:

So, the *French*, when our generals soundly did
pay 'm,

Went triumphant to church, and sang stoutly Te
Deum:

* All the humour of this bility of printing it left-
poem is lost, by the impossi- handed, as it was written.

So the famous TOM LEIGH, when quite run a-
ground;

Comes off by out-laughing the company round.
In ev'ry vile pamphlet you'll read the same fancies;
Having thus overthrown all our further advances:
My offers of peace you ill understood,
Friend SHERIDAN, when will you know your
own good?

'Twas to teach you in moderate language your
duty;

For, were you a dog, I could not be rude t'ye:
As a good quiet soul, who no mischief intends
To a quarrelsome fellow, cries, Let us be friends:
But we like ANTÆUS and HERCULES fight,
'The oft'ner you fall, the oft'ner you write;
And I'll use you as he did that overgrown clown,
I'll first take you up, and then take you down:
And, 'tis your own case, for you never can wound
The worst dunce in your school, 'till he's heav'd
from the ground.

I beg your pardon for using my left hand, but I
was in great haste, and the other hand was
employed at the same time in writing some
letters of business.

September 20,
1718.

I will send you the rest when I have leisure; but
pray come to dinner with the company you
met here last.

Upon

Upon stealing a CROWN when the DEAN was asleep.

By Dr. SHERIDAN.

DEAR dean, since you in sleepy wise
Have op'd your mouth, and clos'd
your eyes,
Like Ghost I glide along your floor,
And softly shut the parlour door:
For should I break your sweet repose,
Who knows what money you might lose?
Since oftentimes it has been found,
A dream has giv'n ten thousand pound.
Then sleep, my friend, dear dean, sleep on,
And all you get shall be your own;
Provided you to this agree,
That all you lose belongs to me.

The DEAN'S Answer.

SO about twelve at night, the punk
Steals from the cully when he's drunk;
Nor is contented with a treat,
Without her privilege to cheat.
Nor can I the least diff'rence find,
But that you left no clap behind.

But

But jest apart, restore, you capon ye,
 Mytwelvethirteens* and six-pence ha'penny:
 To eat my meat, and drink my medlicot,
 And then to give me such a deadly cut—
 But 'tis observ'd, that men in gowns
 Are most inclin'd to plunder *crowns*.
 Could you but *change* a crown as easy
 As you can steal one, how 'twould please ye!
 I thought the lady † at *St. Cath'rines*
 Knew how to set you better patterns;
 For this I will not dine with *Agmondisham* ‡,
 And for his victuals let a ragman dish 'm.

Saturday Night.

Probatur aliter.

A Long-ear'd beast, and a field-house
 for cattle,
 Among the coals does often rattle.

A long-ear'd beast, a bird that prates
 The bridegroom's first gift to their mates,
 Is by all pious christians thought,
 In clergymen the greatest fault.

A long-ear'd beast, and woman of Endor,
 If your wife be a scold, that will mend her.

* An *English* shilling passeth for thirteen pence in *Ireland*.

† Lady *Montcashel*.

‡ *Agmondisham Vesey*, Esq; a very worthy gentleman for whom the author had a great esteem.

-With

With a long-ear'd beast, and med'cines
use,

Cooks make their fowl look tight and spruce.

A long-ear'd beast, and holy fable,
Strengthens the shoes of half the rabble.

A long-ear'd beast, and Rhenish wine,
Lies in the lap of ladies fine.

A long-ear'd beast, and *Flanders* college,
Is Dr. T——l to my knowledge.

A long-ear'd beast, and building knight;
Censorious people do in spight.

A long-ear'd beast, and bird of night,
We sinners are too apt to flight.

A long-ear'd beast, a shameful vermin,
A judge will eat, tho' clad in ermin.

A long-ear'd beast, and *Irish* cart,
Can leave a mark and give a smart.

A long-ear'd beast in mud to lie,
No bird in air so swift can fly.

A long-ear'd beast and a sputt'ring old
whig.

I wish he were in it and dancing a jig.

A long-ear'd beast, and liquor to write,
Is a damnable smell both morning and night.

A long-ear'd beast, and the child of a sheep,
At whist they will make a desperate sweep.

A beast long-ear'd, and 'till midnight
you stay,
Will cover a house much better than clay.
A long-ear'd beast, and the drink you
love best,
You call him a sloven in earnest or jest.
A long-ear'd beast, and the sixteenth
letter,
I'd not look at all, unless I look'd better.
A long-ear'd beast give me, and eggs
unfoun'd,
Or else I will not ride one inch of ground.
A long-ear'd beast, another name for jeer,
Toladieskins there is nothing comes so near.
A long-ear'd beast, and kind noise of a cat,
Is useful in journies take notice of that.
A long-ear'd beast, and what seasons
your beef,
On such an occasion the law gives relief.
A long-ear'd beast, a thing that force
must drive in,
Bears up his house, that's of his own con-
triving.

Handwritten signature

*To a friend who had been much abused in
many different libels.*

THE greatest monarch may be stabb'd
by night,
And fortune help the murd'rer in his flight;
The vilest ruffian may commit a rape,
Yet safe from injur'd innocence escape;
And calumny, by working under ground,
Can, unreveng'd, the greatest merit wound.

What's to be done? Shall wit and learn-
ing chuse

To live obscure, and have no fame to lose?
By censure frightened out of honour's road,
Nor dare to use the gifts by heav'n bestow'd;
Or fearless enter in thro' virtue's gate,
And buy distinction at the dearest rate?

On NOISY TOM.

— *Qui promittit, cives, urbem sibi curæ,
Imperium fore, et Italiam, et delubra Deorum;
Quo patre sit natus, num ignota matre in-
honestus,*

*Omnes mortales curare, et quærere cogit.
Tunc Syri, Damæ, aut Dionysi filius audes
Dejicere e saxo cives, aut tradere Cadmo?*

HOR. Lib. i. Sat. vi. ver. 34—39.

Translated literally.

Whoever promiseth (in the senate) to take the city (of *Rome*) and the citizens under his care, nay, the whole empire, *Italy*, and the temples of the gods; such a man compelleth all mortals curiously to enquire from what father he sprung, and whether his mother were some obscure dishonourable female. (The people would cry out) What, thou, the son of *Syrus* *, or *Damas* *, or *Dionysius* *, darest thou cast our citizens down the *Tarpeian* rock, or deliver them prisoners to *Cadmus* †.

P A R A P H R A S E D.

IF noify *T*—(1) should in the S-n-te prate,
That he would answer both for church
and state;
And, further to demonstrate his affection,
Would take the kingdom into his protection:

* Usual names of the slaves at *Rome*.

† *Cadmus* was a lictor, an officer who seized on crimi-

nals, like a constable or messenger of the H— of C—.

(1) Sir *T*— *P*—.

All

All mortals must be curious to enquire,
Who could this coxcomb be, and who his
fire?

What! thou the spawn of him (2) who
sham'd our isle,

That traitor, assassin, informer vile.

Tho' by the female side (3) you proudly
bring,

To mend your breed, the murderer of a king;
What was thy grand fire (4) but a moun-
taineer,

Who held a cabbin for ten groats a year;
Whose master, *Moore* (5) preserv'd him from
the halter,

For stealing cows nor could he read the
Psalter?

Durst thou, ungrateful, from the S-n-te chace
Thy founder's grandson (6) and usurp his
place?

(2) The father of Sir T—, * * * *, who engaged in a plot to murder king *William* III, but, to avoid being hang- ed, turned informer against his associates, for which he was rewarded with a good estate, and made a baronet.

(3) C—d—g—n's family, &c.

(4) A poor thieving cot- tager under Mr. *Moore*, con-

demned at *Clonmell* assizes to be hanged for stealing cows.

(5) The grandfather of *Guy Moore*, Esq; who pro- cured him a pardon.

(6) *Guy Moore* was fairly elected member of P—— for *Clonmell*; but Sir T—— de- pending upon his interest with a certain party then prevail- ing, and since known by the title of *Parson-hunters*, peti-

Just heaven! to seethe dunghill dastard brood
Survive in thee, and make the proverb
good (7).

Then vote a worthy citizen (8) to jail,
In spite to justice, and refuse his bail.

It is well known, that queen *Anne* had nominated Dr. *Swift* to an *English* bishoprick, which was opposed by Dr. *Sharp*, archbishop of *York*, and the dutchess of *Somerſet*, who had prevailed on his grace to go with her to the queen to lay aside the nomination, which her majesty refused; but, the dutchess falling on her knees, and shewing the following prophecy to her majesty, the bishoprick was given to another. See the poem, *The Author on himself*, vol. vii.

tioned the house against him, out of which he was turned upon pretence of bribery, which the paying of his lawful debts was then voted to be.

(7) Save a thief from the gallows, and he will cut your

throat.

(8) Mr. G—— F——, a very honest and eminent printer in *Dublin*, who was voted to Newgate upon a ridiculous complaint of one serjeant *Betteſworth*.

The

The W—df—r Prophecy.

About three months ago at *W—df—r*, a poor knight's widow was buried in the Cloysters. In digging the grave, the sexton struck against a small leaden coffer, about half a foot in length, and four inches wide. The poor man expecting he had discovered a treasure, opened it with some difficulty; but found only a small parchment, rolled up very fast, put into a leather case; which case was tied at the top, and sealed with a *St. George*, the impression on black wax, very rude and gothick. The parchment was carried to a gentleman of learning, who found in it the following lines, written in a black old *English* letter, and in the orthography of the age, which seems to be about two hundred years ago. I made a shift to obtain a copy of it; but the transcriber, I find, hath in many parts altered the spelling to the modern way. The original, as I am informed, is now in hands of the ingenious Dr. *W——*, F.R.S. where, I suppose, the curious will not be refused the satisfaction of seeing it.

The lines seem to be a sort of prophecy, and written in verse, as old prophecies usually are, but in a very hobling kind of measure. Their meaning is very dark, if it be any at all: Of which the learned reader can judge better than I. However it be, several persons were of opinion, that they deserved to be published, both as they discover somewhat of the genius of a former age, and may be an amusement to the present.

WHEN a holy black *Swede* *, the
 son of *Bob*,
 With a *saint* at his chin, and a *seal* at his fob:
 Shall not see one † New-years-day in that
 year,
 Then let old *Englond* make good chear:
Windſor and *Briſtow* then ſhall be
 Joined together in the *Low-countrie*.
 Then ſhall the tall black ‡ *Deventry Bird*
 Speak againſt peace right many a word;

* Dr. ROBINSON, biſhop of *Briſtol*, was one of the plenipotentiaries at the peace of *Utrecht*.

† There was then eleven days difference between the Old and New ſtyle, which latter did not take place in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, un-

til *Sept. 2, 1752*, when eleven days were omitted, and the next day was called *Sept. 13*. The biſhop therefore ſet out from *England* before *Jan. 1. O. S.* and arrived in *Sweden* after *Jan. 1. N. S.*

‡ Earl of NOTTINGHAM.

And

And some shall admire his conyng wit,
 For many good *groats* his tongue shall slit.
 But spight of the *Harpy* *, that *crawls on*
all four,

There shall be peace, pardie, and war no
 more.

But *England*, must cry alack and well-a-day,
 If the *Stick* be taken from the *dead Sea*.

And dear *England*, if ought I understond,
 Beware of *Carrots* from *Northumberland* †.
Carrots sown *Thynne* ‡ a deep root may get,
 If so be they are in *Sommer set* :

Their § *Conyngs mark* thou, for I have been
 told,

They *assassine* when young, and *poison* when
 old.

* Duke of MARLBOROUGH.

† Lady ELIZABETH PERCY, sole daughter and heir of JOCELINE PERCY, earl of *Northumberland*, was married to CHARLES SEYMOR, duke of *Somer set*.

‡ THOMAS THYNNE, Esq; a gentleman of very great estate, who was courting the above lady, after the death of her first husband HENRY CAVENDISH, earl of *Ogle*, only son to HENRY, duke of *Newcastle*, who died before he was of age to cohabit with her;

being set upon in the *Hay-Market, London*, was murdered by count *Coningsmark*, a *Polish* nobleman (who paid his addresses to this lady, but was refused) and two ruffians, who shot Mr. THYNNE in his coach. The count made his escape, but the others were hanged. There is a monument in *Westminster-Abbey*, erected to the memory of Mr. THYNNE, with some hieroglyphic figures, representing the manner of his murder.

§ Count CONINGSMARK.

Root

*Root out these Carrots, O thou**, whose name,
Is backwards and forwards always the same;
And keep close to thee always that *name*,
Which † backwards and forwards is almost
the same.

And *Englund* wouldst thou be happy still,
Bury those *Carrots* under a ‡ *Hill*.

VERSES *occasioned by the sudden drying
up of ST. PATRICK'S WELL near Trinity
College, Dublin, in 1726.*

BY holy zeal inspir'd, and led by fame[a],
To thee, once fav'rite isle, with joy
I came;

What time the *Goth*, the *Vandal*, and the
Hun,

Had my own native *Italy* [b] o'er-run.
Ierne to the world's remotest parts,
Renoun'd for valour [c], policy, and arts.

* ANNA Regina.

† Lady MASHAM.

‡ Lady MASHAM's maiden
name was HILL.

[a] *Festus Avienus* flourished in 370. See his poem *De oris Maritimis*, where he uses this expression concerning *Ireland*, "*Insula sacra et sic Insulam dixere prisce; eamque late Gens Hibernorum colit.*"

[b] *Italy* was not properly the native place of *St. Patrick*, but the place of his education, and whence he received his mission; and because he had his new birth there, hence, by poetical licence, and by scripture-figure, our author calls that country his native *Italy*.

[c] *Julius Solinus*, who lived about the time of *Tacitus*, in

Hither

Hither from *Colchos* [*d*], with the fleecy ore,
Jason arrived two thousand years before,
 Thee [*e*], happy island, *Pallas* call'd her own,
 When haughty *Britain* was a land unknown.
 From thee, with pride, the *Caledonians* [*f*]
 trace

The glorious founder of their kingly race:

the year 80, Chap. 21. speaking of the *Irish* as a warlike nation, says, that the wives in *Ireland*, when delivered of a son, give the child its first food off the point of their husband's sword. "Puerpera, " si quando marem edidit, " primos cibos gladio imponit mariti, inque os Pavuli summo mucrone auspicium alimentorum leviter infert, et gentilibus votis optat, non aliter quam in bello et inter arma mortem appetat." Again, "Præcipua viris gloria est in armorum tutela."

Polydore Vergil says, they were distinguished for their

skill in music. "Hiberni " sunt musice peritissimi." So *Giraldus Cambrensis*, who was preceptor to king *John*, in his *Topographia Hibernia*, Chap. 11. "In musicis solum, præ omni natione quam vidimus, incomparabiliter est instructa gens hæc."

[*d*] *Orpheus*, on the ancient author of the *Greek* poem on the *Argonautic* expedition, whoever he be, says, that *Jason*, who manned the ship *Argos* at *Thessaly*, sailed to *Ireland*. And *Adrianus Junius* says the same thing in these lines.

Illa ego sum Graiis, olim glacialis Ierne
 Dicta, et Jasonæ bene cognita nautis.

[*e*] *Tacitus*, in the life of *Julius Agricola* says, that the harbours of *Ireland*, on account of their commerce, were better known to the trading part of the world, than those of *Britain*. "Solum, " cœlumque, et ingenia cul-
 tusque hominum, haud

" multum a Britannia differunt; melius aditus, portusque per commercia et negotiatores cogniti."

[*f*] *Fordun*, in his *Scoti-Chronicon*, *Hector*, *Boethius*, *Buchanan*, and all the *Scotch* historians agree, that *Fergus*, son of *Ferquard* king of *Ire-*

Thy

Thy martial fons, 'whom now they dare
 despise,
 Did once their land subdue and civilize :
 Their drefs, their language, and the *Scottish*
 name,
 Confess the foil from whence the victors
 came.
 Well may they boast that antient blood,
 which runs
 Within their veins, who are thy younger fons,
 A conquest and a colony from thee,
 The mother-kingdom left her children free ;

land, was the first king of *Scotland*, which country he subdued. That he began to reign 330 years before the Christian æra, and in returning to visit his native country, was shipwrecked on those rocks in the county of *Antrim*, which from that accident have been since named *Carrickfergus*. His descendants reigned after him in *Scotland* ; for the crown was settled on him and his lineal successors. See the list of the kings of *Scotland* in *Heſtor Boethius* and *George Buchanan*, which begins thus : “ 1. Fergusius
 “ primus Scotorum rex, filius
 “ Ferquardi regis Hiberniæ,
 “ regnare incepit anno ante
 “ Christi ſervatoris in carnem
 “ adventum trecentefimo tri-

“ geſimo. Regnavit annis
 “ xxv et naufragio periit ad
 “ Scopulum Fergusis (Crag-
 “ fergus vernacule) in mari
 “ Hiberniæ.”

The *Irish* language and habit are ſtill retained in the northern parts of *Scotland*, where the *Highlanders* ſpeak the *Irish* tongue, and uſe their antient drefs. As to the name *Scotland*, *Camden de Hibernia* mentions it from the authority of *Iſidore* and *Beda*, that they called *Ireland Scotia*, and that *Scotland* was termed *Scotia a Scotis Incolis, et inde Scotiæ nomen cum Scotis in Britanniam noſtram commiſſiſſe*. *Bede*, Lib. i. cap. 1. ſays, *Hibernia propria Scotorum patria*.

From

From thee no mark of slavery they felt,
 Not so with thee thy base invaders dealt ;
 Invited here to 'vengeful *Morrough's* aid [g],
 Those whom they could not conquer, they
 betray'd.

Britain, by thee we fell, ungrateful isle !

Not by thy valour but superior guile :

Britain, with shame confess, this land of
 mine [b]

First taught thee human knowledge and
 divine ;

[g] In the reign of king *Henry II*, *Dermot M' Morough*, king of *Leinster*, being deprived of his kingdom by *Roderick O'Connor*, king of *Connaught*, he invited the *English* over as auxiliaries, and promised *Richard Strongbow*, earl of *Pembroke*, his daughter, and all his dominions as a portion. By this assistance *M' Morough* recovered his crown, and *Strongbow* became possessed of all *Leinster*. After this, more forces being sent into *Ireland*, the *English* became powerful here ; and when *Henry II* arrived, the *Irish* princes submitted to his government, and began to use the *English* laws.

[b] *St. Patrick* arrived in *Ireland* in the year 431, and completed the conversion of the natives, which had been

begun by *Palladius* and others. And as bishop *Nicholson* observes (who was better acquainted with the contents of all the antient histories of both kingdoms than any man of the age) *Ireland* soon became the fountain of learning, to which all the western christians, as well as the *English*, had recourse, not only for instruction in the principles of religion, but in all sorts of literature ; viz. *Legendi et Scholasticæ Eruditionis gratia*. For within a century after the death of *St. Patrick*, the *Irish* seminaries of learning increased to such a degree, that most parts of *Europe* sent hither their children to be educated, and had from hence both their bishops and doctors. See venerable *Bede*, an *English* historian of undoubted

My

My prelates and my students, sent from
 hence,
 Made your sons converts both to God and
 sense :
 Not like the pastors of thy rav'nous breed,
 Who come to fleece the flocks, and not to
 feed.

Wretched *Ierne* : with what grief I see
 The fatal changes time hath made in thee.
 The Christian rites I introduc'd in vain :
 Lo! Infidelity return'd again.
 Freedom and virtue in thy sons I found,
 Who now in vice and slavery are drown'd.

credit, Hist. Eccles. Lib. iii. cap. 4, 7, 10, 11, 27. Among other *Irish* apostles, he says, Saint *Columb* converted all the *Picts*, and many other *Britons*; and that Saint *Aidan* was the instructor of king *Oswald's* Saxon subjects in Christianity. *Camden in Hibernia* writes; "Subsequente
 " ætate Scoticis monarchis
 " nihil sanctius, nihil eruditius fuerit, et in universam
 " Europam sanctissimorum
 " viorum examina emiserint." He says farther, that they not only repaired to *Ireland*, as to the mart of learning, but also

brought from thence even the form of their letters: "An-
 " glosaxones etiam nostri illa
 " ætate in Hiberniam tan-
 " quam ad bonarum literarum
 " mercaturam undique con-
 " fluxerunt; unde de viris
 " sanctis sæpissime in nostris
 " scriptoribus legitur: Aman-
 " datus est ad disciplinam in
 " Hiberniam. Indequē nos-
 " trates Saxones rationem
 " formandi literas accepisse
 " videantur, quum eodem
 " plane charactere usi fuerint,
 " qui hodie Hibernicis est in
 " usu."

By

By faith and prayer, this crozier in my
hand,

I drove the venom'd serpent from thy land;
The shepherd in his bower might sleep or
sing [i],
Nor dread the adder's tooth, nor scorpion's
sting.

With omensoft I strove to warm thy swains,
Omens, the types of thy impending chains.
I sent the magpye from the *British* soil,
With restless beak thy blooming fruit to
spoil;

To din thine ears with unharmonious clack,
And haunt thy holy walls in white and black.
What else are those thou seest in bishop's geer,
Who crop the nurseries of learning here?
Aspiring, greedy, full of senseless prate,
Devour the church, and chatter to the state.

As you grew more degenerate and base,
I sent you millions of the croaking race;
Emblems of insects vile, who spread their
spawn

Thro' all thy land, in armour, fur, and lawn;

[i] There are no snakes,
vipers, or toads in *Ireland*;
and even frogs were not known
here until about the year

1700. The magpyes came
a short time before, and the
Norway rats since. *Irish edit.*

A nauseous

A nauseous brood, that fills your senate walls,
And in the chambers of your viceroy crawls.

See where the new-devouring vermin runs,
Sent in my anger from the land of *Huns*;
With harpy claws it undermines the ground,
And sudden spreads a numerous offspring
round;

Th' amphibious tyrant, with his rav'nous
band,
Drains all thy lakes of fish, of fruits thy land.

Where is the sacred well that bore my name?
Fled to the fountain back, from whence it
came!

Fair freedom's emblem once which smoothly
flows,

And blessings equally on all bestows.

Here, from the neighbouring [*k*] nursery
of arts,

The students drinking, rais'd their wit and
parts;

Here, for an age and more, improv'd their
vein,

Their *Phœbus* I, my spring their *Hippocrene*.

[*k*] The university of *Dublin*, called *Trinity College*, was founded by queen *Elizabeth* in 1591.

Discourag'd

Discourag'd youths, now all their hopes
must fail,

Condemn'd to country cottages and ale;
To foreign prelates make a slavish court,
And by their sweat procure a mean support;
Or, for the classics read th' attorney's guide;
Collect excise, or wait upon the tide.

O! had I been apostle to the *Swiss*,
Or hardy *Scot*, or any land but this;
Combin'd in arms, they had their foes defy'd,
And kept their liberty, or bravely dy'd.
Thou still with tyrants in succession curst,
The last invaders trampling on the first:
Nor fondly hope for some reverse of fate,
Virtue herself would now return too late.
Not half the course of misery is run,
Thy greatest evils are scarce yet begun.
Soon shall thy sons, the time is just at hand,
Be all made captives in their native land;
When, for the use of no *Hibernian* born,
Shall rise one blade of grass, one ear of corn;
When shells and leather shall for money pass,
Nor thy oppressing lords [l] afford the brass.
But all turn leasers to that [m] mongrel breed,
Who from thee sprung, yet on thy vitals feed;

[l] *Wood's* ruinous project
against the people of *Ireland*,
was supported by Sir *Robert*
Walpole in 1724.

[m] The absentees, who
spend the income of their *Irish*
estates, places, and pensions
in *England*.

Who to yon rav'nous isle thy treasures bear,
 And waste in luxury thy harvests there;
 For pride and ignorance a proverb grown,
 The jest of wits, and to the court unknown.

I scorn thy spurious and degenerate line,
 And from this hour my patronage resign.

*To the Rev. Mr. DANIEL JACKSON, to be
 humbly presented by Mr. SHERIDAN in
 Person, with Respect, Care, and Speed.*

To be delivered by and with Mr. SHERIDAN.

Dear DAN,

HERE I return my trust, nor ask
 One penny for remittance;
 If I have well perform'd my task,
 Pray send me an acquittance.

Too long I bore this weighty pack,
 As *Hercules* the sky,
 Now take him you, *Dan Atlas*, back,
 Let me be stander-by.

Not all the witty things you speak,
 In compass of a day;
 Not half the puns you make a week,
 Should bribe his longer stay.

With

With me you left him out at nurse,
 Yet are you not my debtor,
 For, as he hardly can be worse,
 I ne'er could make him better.

He rhimes and puns, and puns and rhimes,
 Just as he did before;
 And when he's lash'd a hundred times,
 He rhimes and puns the more.

When rods are laid on school-boys bums,
 The more they frisk and skip:
 The school-boy's top but louder hums,
 The more they use the whip.

Thus, a lean beast beneath a load,
 (A beast of *Irish* breed)
 Will in a tedious, dirty road,
 Outgo the prancing steed.

You knock him down and down in vain,
 And lay him flat before ye;
 For, soon as he gets up again,
 He'll strut and cry, *Victoria!*

At ev'ry stroke of mine, he fell,
 'Tis true he roar'd and cry'd ;
 But his impenetrable shell
 Could feel no harm beside.

The tortoise thus, with motion slow,
 Will clamber up a wall ;
 Yet, senseless to the hardest blow,
 Gets nothing but a fall.

Dear *Dan*, then, why should you or I
 Attack his pericrany ?
 And since it is in vain to try,
 We'll send him to *Delany*.

P O S T S C R I P T.

Lean *Tom*, when I saw him, last week, on his horse
 awry,
 Threat'n'd loudly to turn me to stone with his
 forcery.
 But, I think, little *Dan*, that in spite of what
 our foe says,
 He will find I read *Ovid*, and his metamorphosis.
 For omitting the first (where I make a comparison,
 With a sort of allusion to *Putland* or *Harrison*)
 Yet by my description, you'll find he in short is
 A pack and a garran, a top and a tortoise.

So

So I hope from henceforward you ne'er will ask,
can I maul

This teasing, conceited, rude, insolent animal?
And, if this rebuke might turn to his benefit,
(For I pity the man) I should then be glad of it.

A Copy of a Copy of Verses from THOMAS
SHERIDAN, Clerk, to GEORGE NIM-DAN-
DEAN, Esq; *Written July 15th, 1721,*
at Night.

I'D have you t' know George, Dan, Dean, and Nim,
That I've learned how verse t' compose trim,
Much better b'half th'n you, n'r you, n'r him,
And th't I rid'cule their, 'nd your flam flim,
Ay' b't then, p'rhaps says you, t's a m'rry whim
With 'bundance of mark't notes i' th' rim,
So th't I ought n't for t' be morose 'nd t' look grim,
Think n't your 'p'stle put m' in a meagrim;
Though, 'n rep't't'on day, I'ppear ver' slim,
Th' last bowl't *Helsbam's* did m' head t' swim,
So th't I h'd man' aches 'n 'v'ry scrubb'd limb,
Cause th' top of th' bowl I'h'd oft us'd t' skim;

1 GEORGE ROCHFORT, NIMROD.
Esq;

2 His brother JOHN ROCHF-
FORT, called NIM, because
he was a great hunter, from

3 The Rev. Mr. DANIEL
JACKSON.

4 Dr. SWIFT, dean of St.
Patrick's.

T 3

And

And b'fides ⁵ *D'lan'* fwears th't I'h'd fwall'w'd f'v'r'l
brim-

mers, 'nd that my vis'ge's cov'r'd o'r with r'd pim-
ples: m'r'o'er though m' scull were (s'tisn't) 's strong's
tim-

ber, 't must have ak'd. Th' clans of th' c'lledge
Sanh'drim,

pres'nt th'r humbl' and 'fect'nate respects; that's
t' say, *D'lan'*, 'chlin, *P. Lud'l*, *Dic' St'wart*, *H' lsham*,
capt'n *P'rr' Walmst'nd* * longsh'nks *Timm*.

*A Dialogue between an eminent † Lawyer,
and Dr. SWIFT, D. S. P. D. Being an
Allusion to the First Satyr of the Second
Book of Horace,—Sunt quibus in Satyra,
&c.*

Written February, 1728.

SINCE there are persons who complain
There's too much satyr in my vein,
That I am often found exceeding
The rules of raillery and breeding,
With too much freedom treat my betters,
Not sparing even men of letters:

⁵ Dr. DELANY.

* Mr. STOPFORD of *Finglas*, minister of that parish,
afterwards bishop of *Cloyne*.

† Mr. LINDSAY, who was
afterwards a judge of the
Common-Pleas.

You,

You, who are skill'd in lawyers lore,
 What's your advice? Shall I give o'er,
 Nor ever fools or knaves expose,
 Either in verse or hum'rous prose,
 And to avoid all future ill,
 In my 'Scrutore lock up my quill?

Since you are pleas'd to condescend
 To ask the judgment of a friend,
 Your case consider'd, I must think
 You should withdraw from pen and ink,
 Forbear your poetry and jokes,
 And live like other Christian folks;
 Or, if the muses must inspire
 Your fancy with their pleasing fire,
 Take subjects safer for your wit,
 Than those on which you lately writ,
 Commend the times, your thoughts correct,
 And follow the prevailing sect;
 Assert that *Hyde* *, in writing story,
 Shews all the malice of a tory,
 While *Burnet* † in his deathless page,
 Discovers freedom without rage;
 To *Woolston* ‡ recommend our youth
 For learning, probity, and truth,

* Earl of *Clarendon*, who wrote of the civil wars, begun in the year 1641.

† Bishop of *Salisbury*, who wrote the history of his own

times, &c.

‡ A degraded clergyman of the church of *England*, who wrote against the miracles of our Saviour.

That noble genius who unbinds
The chains which fetter free-born minds,
Redeems us from the slavish fears
Which lasted near two thousand years ;
He can alone the priesthood humble,
Make gilded spires and altars tumble.

Must I commend against my conscience
Such stupid blasphemy and nonsense ?
To such a subject tune my lyre,
And sing like one of *Milton's* choir,
Where devils to a vale retreat,
And call the laws of wisdom fate,
Lament upon their hapless fall,
That force free virtue should enthrall ;
Or, shall the charms of wealth and pow'r
Make me pollute the Muses bower ?

As from the tripod of *Apollo*,
Hear from my desk the words that follow :
Some by philosophers misled,
Must honour you alive and dead ;
And such as know what *Greece* hath writ ;
Must taste your irony and wit.
While most that are, or would be great,
Must dread your pen, your person hate,
And

And you on *Drapier's* * hill must lye,
And there without a mitre dye.

PAULUS. By Mr. LYNDSAY.

Dublin, Sept. 7, 1728.

A SLAVE to crowds, scorch'd with the
summers heats,
In courts the wretched lawyer toils and
sweats;
While smiling nature in her best attire,
Regales each sense, and vernal joys inspire.
Can he who knows that real good should
please,
Barter for gold his liberty and ease?
Thus *Paulus* preach'd: — When entering at
the door,
Upon his board a client pours the ore:
He grasps the shining gift, pores o'er the
cause,
Forgets the sun, and dozeth on the laws.

* In the county of *Armagh*.

The

The ANSWER. By Dr. SWIFT.

LYND SAY mistakes the matter quite,
And honest *Paulus* judges right.
Then, why these quarrels to the sun,
Without whose aid you're all undone.
Did *Paulus* e'er complain of sweat?
Did *Paulus* e'er the sun forget?
The influence of whose golden beams,
Soon licks up all unsav'ry steams.
The sun you say his face hath kist:
It has: but then it greas'd his fist.
True lawyers for the wisest ends,
Have always been *Apollo's* friends.
Not for his superficial powers
Of ripening fruits or gilding flowers;
Not for inspiring poets brains,
With pennyless and starv'ling strains;
Not for his boasted healing art;
Not for his skill to shoot the dart;
Nor yet because he sweetly fiddles;
Nor for his prophecies in riddles:
But for a more substantial cause,
Apollo's patron of the laws;
Whom *Paulus* ever must adore,
As parent of the golden ore.

By

By *Phœbus* an incestuous birth,
 Begot upon his grandame earth.
 By *Phœbus* first produc'd to light,
 By *Vulcan* form'd so round and bright ;
 Then offer'd at the shrine of justice,
 By clients to her priests and trustees ;
 Nor, when we see *Astræa* stand
 With even balance in her hand,
 Must we suppose she hath in view,
 How to give every man his due ;
 Her scales, you see her only hold,
 To weigh her priests, the lawyers gold.
 Now should I own your case was grievous,
 Poor sweaty *Paulus*, who'd believe us ?
 'Tis very true, and none denies,
 At least that such complaints are wise ;
 'Tis wise no doubt, as clients fat ye more,
 To cry, like statesmen, *Quanta patimur* ?

But, since the truth must needs be
 stretched,
 To prove that lawyers are so wretched :
 This paradox I'll undertake,
 For *Paulus* and for *Lindsay's* sake.
 By topicks, which tho' I abomine 'em,
 May serve as arguments *ad hominem* ;
 Yet,

Yet, I disdain to offer those
Made use of by detracting foes :
I own the curses of mankind,
Sit light upon a lawyer's mind ;
The clamours of ten thousand tongues,
Break not his rest, nor hurt his lungs.
I own, his conscience always free,
Provided he has got his fee.
Secure of constant peace within,
He knows no guilt, who knows no sin.
Yet, well they merit to be pitied,
By clients always over witted.
And though the gospel seems to say,
What heavy burthens lawyers lay,
Upon the shoulders of their neighbour,
Nor lend a finger to the labour.
Always for saving their own bacon,
No doubt the text is here mistaken.
The copy's false, and sense is rack'd,
To prove it, I appeal to fact ;
And thus by demonstration shew,
What burthens lawyers undergo,
With early clients at his door,
Tho' he was drunk the night before :
And, crop-sick with unclub'd for wine,
The wretch must be at court by nine.

Half

Half sunk beneath his briefs and bag,
 As ridden by a midnight hag:
 Then from the bar harangues the bench,
 In *English* vile, and viler *French*,
 And *Latin*, vilest of the three;
 And all for poor ten moidores fee.
 Of paper how is he profuse?
 With periods long, in terms abstruse.
 What pains he takes to be prolix?
 A thousand lines to stand for six!
 Of common sense without a word in,
 And is not this a grievous burden?

The lawyer is a common drudge,
 To fight our cause before the judge;
 And what is yet a greater curse,
 Condemn'd to bear his clients purse,
 While he at ease, secure and light,
 Walks boldly home at dead of night.
 When term is ended leaves the town,
 Trots to his country-mansion down;
 And disencumber'd of his load,
 No danger dreads upon the road;
 Despiseeth rapparees, and rides
 Safe through the *Newry* mountains sides.
Lyndsay, 'tis you have set me on,
 To state this question *pro* and *con*.

My

My fatyr may offend, 'tis true;
However, it concerns not you.

I own there may in every clan,
Perhaps be found one honest man ;
Yet link them close, in this they jump,
To be but sharpers in the lump.
Imagine *Lyndsay* at the bar,
He's much the same his brethren are.
Well taught by practice to imbibe,
The fundamentals of his tribe :
And in his clients just defence,
Must deviate oft from common sense ;
And make his ignorance discern'd,
To get the name of council learn'd.
As *Lucus* comes a *non Lucendo*,
And wisely do as other men do,
But shift him to a better scene,
Among his crew of R——s in grain,
Surrounded with compassions fit,
To taste his humour, sense, and wit ;
You'd swear he never took a fee,
Nor knew his law in A, B, C.
'Tis hard where dulness over-rules,
To keep good sense in crowds of fools.
And we admire the man who saves,
His honesty in crowds of knaves ;

Nor

Nor yields up virtue at discretion,
 To V-ll--ns of his own profession.
Lyndsay, you know what pains you take,
 In both, yet barely save your stake:
 And will you venture both anew,
 To sit among that venal crew,
 That pack of mimick legislators,
 Abandon'd, stupid, slavish praters?
 For, as the rabble dawb and rifle
 The fool who scrambles for a trifle,
 Who for his pain is cuff'd and kick'd,
 Drawn through the dirt, his pocket pickt;
 You must expect the like disgrace,
 Scrambling with rogues to get a place,
 Must lose the honour you have gain'd,
 Your num'rous virtues foully stain'd:
 Disclaim for ever all pretence
 To common honesty and sense,
 And join in friendship with a strict tye,
 To *****.

On Dr. RUNDLE, bishop of DERRY.

MAKE *Rundle* bishop; fye for shame!
 An *Arian* to usurp the name!
 A bishop in the isle of Saints!
 How will his brethren make complaints?
Dare

Dare any of the mitred host
 Confer on him the HOLY GHOST ;
 In mother church to breed a variance,
 By coupling *Orthodox* with *Arians* ?

Yet, were he *Heathen*, *Turk*, or *Jew*,
 What is there in it strange or new ?
 For, let us hear the weak pretence,
 His brethren find to take offence ;
 Of whom there are but four at most,
 Who know there is an HOLY GHOST :
 The rest, who boast they have conferr'd it,
 Like *Paul's Ephesians*, never heard it ;
 And, when they gave it, well 'tis known,
 They gave what never was their own.

RUNDLE a bishop! well he may ;
 He's still a *Christian* more than they.

We know the subject of their quarrels ;
 The man has learning, sense, and morals.

There is a reason still more weighty ;
 'Tis granted he believes a deity.
 Has ev'ry circumstance to please us,
 'Though fools may doubt his faith in J—. But

But why should he with that be loaded,
 Now twenty years from that exploded?
 And, is not this objection odd
 From rogues who ne'er believ'd a God?
 For liberty a champion flout,
 'Though not so gospel-ward devout.
 While others, hither sent to save us,
 Came but to plunder and enslave us:
 Nor ever own'd a pow'r divine,
 But *Mammon*, and the *G--m-n* line.

Say, how did *Rundle* undermine 'em:
 Who shew'd a better *Jus divinum*?
 From antient canons would not vary,
 But thrice refus'd *Episcopari*.

Our bishop's predecessor, *Magus*,
 Would offer all the sands of *Tagus*;
 Or sell his children, house, and lands,
 For that one gift, to lay on hands:
 But all his gold could not avail
 To have the *Spirit* set to sale.
 Said furly *Peter*, *Magus*, prithee
 Be gone: thy money perish with thee.
 Were *Peter* now alive, perhaps
 He might have found a score of chaps,

Could he but make his gift appear
In rents three thousand pounds a year.

Some fancy this promotion odd,
As not the handy-work of God ;
Though ev'n the bishops disappointed,
Must own it made by God's *Anointed*.
And well we know, the *Congee Regal*
Is more secure as well as legal.
Because our lawyers all agree,
That bishopricks are held in fee.

Dear *Baldwin* chaste, and witty *Crosse*,
How sorely I lament your loss ?
That such a pair of wealthy ninnies
Should slip your time of dropping guineas ;
For, had you made the k— your debtor,
Your title had been so much better.

The FABLE of the BITCHES.

Written in the Year 1715, on an Attempt to repeal the Test Act.

A BITCH that was full pregnant
grown,
By all the dogs and curs in town ;
Finding her ripen'd time was come,
Her litter teeming from her womb,
Went

Went here and there, and ev'ry where,
To find an easy place to lay her.

At length to * *Musick's* house she came,
And begg'd like one both blind and lame;
“ My only friend, my dear,” said she,
“ You see 'tis mere necessity,
“ Hath sent me to your house to whelp;
“ I'll dye, if you deny your help.

With fawning whine, and rueful tone,
With artful sigh and feigned groan,
With couchant cringe, and flattering tale,
Smooth *Bawty* † did so far prevail;
That *Musick* gave her leave to litter,
But mark what followed,—Faith, she bit
her.

Whole baskets full of bits and scraps,
And broth enough to fill her paps,
For well she knew her num'rous brood,
For want of milk, would suck her blood.

But when she thought her pains were
done,
And now 'twas high time to be gone;

* *Musick's* house, the bitch in *Scotch*) alludes to
church of *England*. the kirk.

† *Bawty* (the name of a

In civil terms,—“ My friend,” says she,
 “ My house you’ve had on courtesy ;
 “ And now I earnestly desire,
 “ That you would with your cubs retire :
 “ For should you stay but one week longer,
 “ I shall be starv’d with cold and hunger.”

The guest reply’d—“ My friend, your
 “ leave
 “ I must a little longer crave ;
 “ Stay till my tender cubs can find,
 “ Their way---for now you see they’re
 “ blind ;
 “ But when we’ve gather’d strength, I
 “ swear,
 “ We’ll to our barn again repair.”

The time pass’d on, and *Musick* came,
 Her kennel once again to claim ;
 But *Bawty*, lost to shame and honour.
 Set all her cubs at once upon her ;
 Made her retire, and quit her right,
 And loudly cry’d --- a bite, a bite.

The M O R A L.

Thus did the *Grecian* wooden horse
 Conceal a fatal armed force :

No

No sooner brought within the walls,
But *Iliam's* lost, and *Priam* falls.

Copy of the BIRTH-DAY Verses on Mr.
F O R D.

COME, be content, since out it must,
For *Stella* has betray'd her trust,
And whisp'ring charg'd me not to say,
That Mr. *Ford* was born to day:
Or, if at last I needs must blab it
According to my usual habit,
She bid me with a serious face,
Be sure conceal the time and place,
And not my compliment to spoil
By calling this your native soil,
Or vex the ladies when they knew,
That you are turning forty-two;
But, if these topicks shall appear
Strong arguments to keep you here,
I think, though you judge hardly of it,
Good manners must give place to profit.

The nymphs with whom you first began,
Are each become a *Harridan*;
And *Montague* so far decay'd,
Her lovers now must all be paid,

And ev'ry belle that since arose
 Has her coteremporary beaux.
 Your former comrades once so bright,
 With whom you toasted half the night,
 Of rheumatism and pox complain,
 And bid adieu to dear champain.
 Your great protectors once in pow'r
 Are now in exile or the tow'r.
 Your foes triumphant o'er the laws,
 Who hate your person and your cause,
 If once they get you on the spot,
 You must be guilty of the plot.
 For true or false they'll ne'er enquire,
 But use you ten times worse than *Prior**.

In *London*, what would you do there?
 Can you, my friend, with patience bear,
 Nay, would it not your passion raise
 Worse than a pun, or *Irish* phrase;
 To see a scoundrel strut and hector,
 A foot-boy to some rogue director;
 To look on vice triumphant round,
 And virtue trampled on the ground?
 Observe where bloody —— stands
 With torturing engines in his hands,

* MAT. PRIOR, Esq; a famous poet. See his works.

Hear him blaspheme, and swear and rail,
 Threat'ning the pillory and jail,
 If this you think a pleasing scene,
 To *London* strait return again,
 Where you have told us from experience
 Are swarms of bugs and presbyterians.

I thought my very spleen would burst,
 When fortune hither drove me first;
 Was full as hard to please as you,
 Nor persons, names, nor places knew:
 But now I act as other fo'ke,
 Like prisoners when their jayl is broke.

If you have *London* still at heart,
 We'll make a small one here, by art:
 The difference is not much between
 St. *James's-Park* and *Stephen's-Green*;
 And *Dawson-street* will serve as well
 To lead you thither, as *Pall-mall*,
 Nor want a passage through the palace,
 To choque your fight, and raise your malice.
 The deanry-house may well be matcht
 (Under correction) with the *Thatcht* *,
 Nor shall I, when you hither come,
 Demand a crown a quart for stumm.

* A famous tavern in St. *James's-street*, near the palace.

Then for a middle aged chamber,
Stella may vye with your main charmer,
 She's now as handsome ev'ry bit,
 And has a thousand times her wit.
 The dean and *Sheridan*, I hope,
 Will half supply a *Gay* and *Pope*;
Corbet *, though yet I know his worth not,
 No doubt, will prove a good *Arbuthnot* :
 I throw into the bargain, *Tim* ;
 In *London* can you equal him ?
 What think you of my fav'rite clan,
Robin † and *Jack*, and *Jack* and *Dan*,
 Fellows of modest worth and parts,
 With chearful looks, and honest hearts?

Can you on *Dublin* look with scorn ?
 Yet here were you and *Ormond* ‡ born.

Oh! were but you and I so wise,
 To see with *Robert Gratton's* eyes,
Robin adores that spot of earth,
 That lit'ral spot which gave him birth,

* Dr. CORBET, afterwards dean of St. *Patrick's* cathedral, *Dublin*, on the death of Dr. MATURINE, who succeeded Dr. SWIFT.

† Rev. ROBERT and JOHN GRATTON, brothers ; JOHN and DANIEL JACKSON.

‡ JAMES BUTLER, the late duke of *Ormond*.

And

And swears *Belcamp* * is, to his taste,
 As fine as *Hampton-Court* at least.
 When to your friends you would enhance
 The praise of *Italy*, or *France*,
 For grandeur, elegance, and wit,
 We gladly hear you and submit:
 But then to come and keep a clutter,
 For this or that side of a gutter.
 To live in this or t'other isle,
 We cannot think it worth your while;
 For, take it kindly or amiss,
 The diff'rence but amounts to this,
 We bury, on our side the channel
 In linen †; and on yours in flannel;
 You, for the news are ne'er to seek,
 While we, perhaps may wait a week:
 You happy folks, are sure to meet
 An hundred whores in ev'ry street,
 While we may trace all *Dublin* o'er
 Before we find out half a score.

You see my arguments are strong,
 I wonder you held out so long;
 But since you are convinc'd at last,
 We'll pardon you for what is past.

* In *Fingall*, about five miles from *Dublin*.

was an act of parliament made in *Ireland* to bury in woollen.

† In the year 1733, there

So —— let us now for whist prepare,
Twelve pence a corner if you dare.

*A PETITION to his Grace the Duke
of GRAFTON.*

Non Domus et Fundus —— HOR.

By Dean SMEDLEY.

IT was, my lord, the dextrous shift,
Of t'other *Jonathan*, viz. *Swift*,
But now *St. Patrick's* saucy dean,
With silver verge, and surplice clean,
Of *Oxford*, or of *Ormond's* grace
In looser rhyme to beg a place.
A place he got, yclep'd a stall,
And eke a thousand pounds withal;
And, were he a less witty writer,
He might as well have got a mitre,

Thus I, the *Jonathan* of *Clogher*,
In humble lays my thanks to offer,
Approach your grace with grateful heart,
My thanks and verse devoid of art,
Content with what your bounty gave,
No larger income do I crave:

Rejoicing

Rejoicing that in better times
*Grafton** requires my loyal lines.
 Proud! while my patron is polite,
 I likewise to the patriot write.
 Proud; that at once I can commend
 King *George's* and the Muse's friend,
 Endear'd to *Britain* and to thee,
 (Disjoin'd *Hibernia*, by the sea)
 Endear'd by twice three anxious years,
 Employ'd in guardian toils and cares;
 By love, by wisdom, and by skill,
 For he has sav'd thee 'gainst thy will.

But where shall *Smedley* make his nest,
 And lay his wandring head to rest;
 Where shall he find a decent house
 To treat his friends, and chear his spouse?
 Oh! lack, my lord, some pretty cure,
 In wholesome soil, and Æther pure;
 The garden stor'd with artless flowers,
 In either angle shady bowers.
 No gay *Parterre* with costly green,
 Within the ambient hedge be seen:
 Let nature freely take her course,
 Nor fear from one ungrateful force;

* CHARLES FITZROY, duke of *Grafton*, then lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

No sheers shall check her sprouting vigour,
 Nor shape the yews to antic figure:
 A limpid brook shall trouts supply,
 In *May* to take the mimic fly;
 Round a small orchard may it run,
 Whose apples redden to the sun.
 Let all be snug, and warm, and neat,
 For fifty turn'd a safe retreat.
 A little *Euston* may it be,
Euston I'll carve on ev'ry tree.
 But then to keep it in repair,
 My lord—*twice fifty pounds* a year
 Will barely do; but if your grace
 Could make them *hundreds*—charming
 place!
 Thou then would'st shew another face.

Clogher! far north, my lord, it lies,
 Midst snowy hills, inclement skies;
 One shivers with the *artic* wind,
 One hears the *polar axis* grind.
 Good *John** indeed, with beef and claret,
 Makes the place warm that one may bear it.
 He has a purse to keep a table,
 And eke a soul as hospitable.

* Dr. JOHN STERNE, bishop of *Clogher*, predecessor to

Dr. SWIFT, as dean of St. Patrick's.

My heart is good, but affets fail,
 To fight with storms of snow and hail ;
 Besides the country's thin of people,
 Who seldom meet, but at the steeple :
 The strapping dean, that's gone to *Down*,
 Ne'er nam'd the thing without a frown,
 When much fatigu'd with sermon study,
 He felt his brain grow dull and muddy ;
 No fit companion could be found
 To push the lazy bottle round ;
 Sure then, for want of better folks,
 To pledge, *his clerk was orthodox*.

Ah ! how unlike to *Gerard-street*,
 Where beaus and belles in parties meet ;
 Where gilded chairs and coaches throng,
 And jostle as they trowl along ;
 Where tea and coffee hourly flow,
 And gape-feed does in plenty grow !
 And *Griz* (no clock more certain) cries
 Exact at seven, *Hot mutton pies*.
 There lady *Luna* in her sphere
 Once shone, when *Paunchforth* was not near ;
 Bnt now she wains, and, as 'tis said,
 Keeps sober hours, and goes to bed.
 There — but 'tis endless to write down
 All the amusements of the town ;

And

And spouse will think herself quite undone,
 To trudge to *Connor* * from sweet *London*.
 And care we must our wives to please
 Or ——— else we shall be ill at ease.

You see, my lord, what 'tis I lack,
 'Tis only some convenient tack,
 Some parsonage-house, with garden sweet,
 To be my late, my last retreat;
 A decent church close by its side,
 There preaching, praying, to reside;
 And as my time securely rolls,
 To save my own and others souls.

His GRACE'S Answer.

By Dr. SWIFT.

DEAR *Smed*, I read thy brilliant lines,
 Where wit in all its glory shines;
 Where compliments with all their pride
 Are by their numbers dignify'd:
 I hope, to make you yet as clean,
 As that same, *viz.* *St. Patrick's* dean.
 I'll give thee *surplice*, *verge*, and *stall*,
 And may be something else withal;

* *Connor* is united to the bishoprick of *Down*; but here are two deans.

And

And were you not so good a writer,
 I should present you with a mitre.
 Write worse then, *if you can*—Be wise---
 Believe me, 'tis *the way to rise*.
 Talk not of *making of thy nest*,
Ab! never lay thy head to rest!
That head so well with wisdom fraught!
That writes without the toil of thought.
 While others wrack their busy brains,
 You are not in the least at pains.
 Down to your deanry repair,
 And build *a castle in the air*.
 I'm sure a man of your fine sense
 Can do it with a small expence.
 There your *dear spouse*, and you together,
 May breath your bellies full of *Æther*.
 When *lady Luna* is your neighbour,
 She'll help your *wife* when she's in labour.
 Well skill'd in midwife artifices,
 For she herself oft' *falls in pieces*.
 There you shall see a *rary-shew*,
 Will make you scorn this *world below*,
 When you behold the milky way,
 As white as snow, as bright as day,
 The glitt'ring constellations roll
 About the grinding *Artick* pole.

The

The lovely tingling in your ears,
 Wrought by the musick of the spheres ---
 Your spouse shall then no longer hector,
 You need not fear a curtain lecture ;
 Nor shall she think that she is *undone*
 For quitting her beloved *London*.
 When she's exalted in the skies,
 She'll never think of mutton-pies ;
 When you're advanc'd above *dean*, viz.
 You'll never think of goody *Griz*.
 But ever, ever live at ease,
 And strive, and strive *your wife to please*,
 In her you'll center all your joys,
 And get ten thousand *girls* and *boys* :
 Ten thousand girls and boys you'll get,
 And they, like stars, shall *rise* and *set*.
 While *you and spouse* transform'd, shall soon
 Be a *new sun*, and a *new moon* :
 Nor shall you strive your horns to hide,
 For then your horns shall be your pride.

Dean SWIFT at Sir ARTHUR ACHESON'S
in the North of IRELAND.

THE dean would visit *Market-Hill*,
 Our invitation was but slight ;
 I said,---Why let him, if we will,
 And so I bid Sir *A---r* write.

His

His manners would not let him wait,
Left we should think ourselves neglected;
And so we saw him at our gate
Three days before he was expected.

After a week, a month, a quarter,
And day succeeding after day,
Says not a word of his departure,
Though not a soul would have him stay.

I've said enough to make him blush,
Methinks, or else the devil's in't;
But, he cares not for it a rush,
Nor, for my life, will take the hint.

But you, my dear, may let him know,
In civil language, if he stays,
How deep and foul the roads may grow,
And that he may command the chaise.

Or you may say—My wife intends,
Though I should be exceeding proud,
This winter to invite some friends,
And, Sir, I know, you hate a crowd.

Or, Mr. Dean --- I should with joy
 Beg you would here continue still,
 But we must go to *Aghnagloy* *,
 Or, Mr. *Moore* will take it ill.

The house accounts are daily rising,
 So much his stay doth swell the bills ;
 My dearest life, it is surprising,
 How much he eats, how much he swills.

His brace of puppies how they stuff,
 And they must have three meals a day,
 Yet never think they get enough ;
 His horses too eat all our hay.

Oh! if I could, how I would maul
 His tallow face and wainscot paws,
 His beetle-brows, and eyes of wall,
 And make him soon give up the cause.

Must I be every moment chid
 With † skinny bonia, snip and lean ;
 Oh! that I could but once be rid
 Of this insulting tyrant dean !

* The seat of *ACHESON*
MOORE, Esq;

† The dean used to call
 lady *ACHESON* by those names.

The STORM; MINERVA'S Petition.

PALLAS, a goddess chaste and wise,
 Descending lately from the skies,
 To *Neptune* went, and begg'd in form
 He'd give his orders for a storm;
 A storm, to drown that rascal ——,
 And she would kindly thank him for't.
 A wretch! whom *E--gl--sb* rogues to spite
 her,
 Had lately honour'd with a *M--tre*.

The God, who favour'd her request,
 Assur'd her he would do his best:
 But *Venus* had been there before
 Pleaded the B—— lov'd a w——,
 And had enlarg'd her empire wide,
 He own'd no deity beside.
 At sea, or land, if e'er you found him,
 Without a mistress, hang or drown him.
 Since *B--rn--t's* death, the ——'s bench,
 'Till —— arriv'd ne'er kept a wench;
 If --- must sink, she grieves to tell it,
 She'll not have left one single prelate:
 For to say truth, she did intend him,
 Elect of *Cyprus* in *commendam*.

And since her birth the ocean gave her,
She could not doubt her uncle's favour.

Then *Proteus* urg'd the same request,
But half in earnest, half in jest ;
Said he — “ great sovereign of the main,
“ To drown him all attempts are vain,
“ — can assume more forms than I,
“ A rake, a bully, pimp, or spy.
“ Can creep, or run, can fly or swim,
“ All motions are alike to him :
“ Turn him adrift, and you shall find,
“ He knows to sail with ev'ry wind ;
“ Or, throw him overboard he'll ride
“ As well against as with the tide.
“ But, *Pallas*, you've apply'd too late,
“ For 'tis decreed by *Jove* and fate,
“ That *Ireland* must be soon destroy'd,
“ And who but ——— can be employ'd ?
“ You need not then have been so pert,
“ In sending *Bolton* * to *Clonfert*.
“ I found you did it by your grinning ;
“ Your business is to mind your spinning.
“ But how you came to interpose,
“ In making B——s, no one knows.

* Dr. THEOPHILUS BOLTON, afterwards archbishop of *Cashell*.

“ And

“ And if you must have your petition,
 “ There’s *Berkeley* * in the same condition;
 “ Look, there he stands, and ’tis but just
 “ If one must drown, the other must;
 “ But, if you’ll leave us B——p *Judas*,
 “ We’ll give you *Berkeley* for *Bermudas* †.
 “ Now, if ’twill gratify your spight,
 “ To put him in a plaguy fright,
 “ Although ’tis hardly worth the cost,
 “ You soon shall see him soundly tost.
 “ You’ll find him swear, blaspheme, and
 “ damn,
 “ And ev’ry moment take a dram,
 “ His ghostly visage with an air
 “ Of reprobation and despair:
 “ Or, else some hiding hole he seeks,
 “ For fear the rest shou’d say he squeaks;
 “ Or, as *Fitzpatrick* ‡ did before,
 “ Resolve to perish with his W——;
 “ Or, else he raves, and roars, and swears,
 “ And, but for shame, would say his pray’rs.

* Dr. GEORGE BERKELEY, a senior fellow of *Trinity College, Dublin*, from whence he was made dean of *Derry*, and afterwards bishop of *Cloyne*.

† See his scheme in his

miscellanies for erecting an university at *Bermudas*.

‡ Brigadier FITZPATRICK was drowned in one of the packet boats in the bay of *Dublin* in a great storm.

“ Or, would you see his spirits sink,
“ Relaxing downwards in a ft——k ?
“ If such a fight as this can please ye,
“ Good madam *Pallas*, pray be easy,
“ To *Neptune* speak, and he'll consent ;
“ But he'll come back the knave he went.”

The goddess, who conceiv'd an hope,
That — was destin'd to a rope,
Believ'd it best to condescend
To spare a foe, to save a friend:
But, fearing *Berkeley* might be scar'd,
She left him virtue for a guard.

A Portrait of Dr. SWIFT, presented to the University of Oxford by the late JOHN BARBER, Esq. is placed in the Picture-gallery there, with this Inscription :

IONATHAN SWIFT,
DECAN. S. PATRIC. DVBL.

Effigiem Viri Musis amicissimi,
Ingenio prorsus sibi proprio celeberrimi,
Ut ipsum suis Oxoniensibus aliquatenus redonaret,
Parietem habere voluit Bodleianum,
A. D. MDCCXXXIX,
IOHANNES BARBER, Armiger,
Aldermannus, nec ita pridem Prætor Londinensis.

In English :

JONATHAN SWIFT,
DEAN OF S. PATRICK'S DUBLIN.

This portrait of the Muses' friend,
Of a happy turn of wit, peculiar to himself,
That Oxford might in some measure regain
a genuine Son,
Was thought proper to be placed in the wall of
the Bodleian gallery,
A. D. MDCCXXXIX,
By JOHN BARBER, Esquire, Alderman,
and some time Lord Mayor of London.

INDEX.

I N D E X.

- A**BBY LANDS. In queen *Mary's* time the grantees confirmed in possession of them by the pope, vol. ix. pag. 293.
- Academy.* Description of one to be erected for wits, i. 25, 26. Of projectors at *Lagado*, ii. 314.
- Accompts.* The settlement of them between *John Bull* and *Nicholas Frog*, v. 161.
- Acheson* (Sir *Arthur*). Estimate of the value of a grant made to him of a barrack upon his estate, x. 365.
- Addison* (Mr.) Purchased the place of keeper of the records in *Bermingham's* tower, x. 129.
- Addresses* from all parts of the kingdom the true sense of the nation, viii. 135. 281. The folly of the address against making any peace without the restitution of *Spain*, 293. The true meaning and design of it, 294.
- Ægyptians.* Arts and sciences derived to us from them, and the Indians, iv. 229.
- Æolists.* Held wind to be the original cause of all things, i. 161. Their doctrine consisted of two and thirty points, 162. The philosophers among them delivered to their pupils all their opinions by eructation, 165. Their gods, 166. Their manner of performing their mysteries and rites, 167. Which were frequently managed by female priests, 169. And this custom still kept up by some of the modern *Æolists*, *ibid.*
- Agriculture.* Greatly neglected and discouraged in *Ireland*, ix. 340. x. 2, 284, 285, 287. The improvement of it a subject worthy the highest enquiry, 287. Without the encouragement of it any country, however blessed by nature, many continue poor, 302.
- Alcibiades.* The consequences of the impeachment of him by the Athenian people, iii. 26.
- Ale.* More antient than wine, and by whom invented, i. 333.
- Alley* (the). A poem, in imitation of *Spencer*, vi. 63.
- Alliance.* The principal cause of the grand alliance between the emperor, *England*, and the States General, ix. 111. The parties in it agree to furnish near two hundred thousand men, exclusive of garrisons, 135. Afterwards the number of forces encreased and the *English* bore an unequal

- equal proportion, ix. 136. The *English* to bear five eights in the sea service, and the *Dutch* three, 139. The *English* to pay two hundred thousands crowns a year to the *Prussian* troops, the States one hundred thousand, the emperor thirty thousand, which he never paid, 141. Neither of the emperors had ever twenty thousand men on their own account in the common cause, though by agreement to furnish ninety thousand, 142. The confederate army to maintain forty thousand men against *Spain* on the *Portugal* side, 149. Fifty thousand on the side of *Catalonia*, which was chiefly at the *English* expence, 150. The eighth article of the grand alliance translated, 168.
- Allies*. Their refusal to bear their just proportion of the charges of the war was connived at for private ends, ix. 56. Infamously deserted the *British* troops, 58. The emperor inclined to continue the war, because it affected not his own dominions, 60. How they observed the treaties made with *England*, 135.
- Almanack-makers*. Why alone excluded the privilege of other authors to live after their deaths, iii. 306.
- America*. The state of religion in the plantations there, viii. 338. In some of the poorest colonies on the continent there, the people allowed to cut their money into halves and quarters for the sake of small traffic, xi. 35.
- Amplification*. What; and the use of it in poetry, iv. 157.
- Amusement*. Whose happiness it is, iv. 304.
- Andrews* (archbishop of) murdered by the laird of *Hackston* and *Balfour*, assisted by four weavers, xiii. 237.
- Anecdotes*. The knavery of them, ii. 353.
- Anjou* (duke of). See *Partition Treaty, Spain*.
- Anne* (queen). Her right hereditary and indefeasible, as much as an act of parliament could make it, viii. 32.
- Answer*. What some people call answering a book or discourse, viii. 25.
- Apollo* outwitted, vi. 130. *Apollo* to the dean, vii. 22.
- Apologies*. Those of the fathers the most useful of their writings, viii. 231.
- Arachne*. The fable of her and *Pallas* applied to *England* and *Ireland*, x. 8.
- Arbitrary power*. The natural object of temptation to a prince, iii. 403. Whether the tories or the whigs and fanatics are the greatest friends to it, viii. 305.
- Argile* (marquis of) returns out of *Holland* to invade *Scotland*

land in support of the duke of *Monmouth's* pretensions to the crown, xiii. 284. Is deserted by his highlanders and flies, 287. Being taken prisoner, is sent to *Edinburg*, and beheaded, 288.

Arians, their opinions, xi. 301.

Aristides. His character, and for what banished, iii. 24.

Aristotle. His opinion that man is the most mimick of all animals how confirmed, v. 243. The greatest master of reason in the world, xiii. 146. His poetry, rhetoric and politics admirable, *ibid*.

Army. The mention of standing armies in the midst of peace, and among a free people, amazed the king of *Brobdingnag*, ii. 224. The general contempt of religion in that of the *English*, 172. The vice of drinking restored by the gentlemen of it after having been almost dropt in *England*, 183. What commerce the general of one hath with the civil power in a well instituted state, viii. 37. The armies of *Greece* and *Rome* in the early times, composed of their citizens, who took no pay, 81. Two originals of the custom in *Europe* of keeping them in pay, 83. Reflexions upon the behaviour of some officers in it, and their execrations of the new ministry, 89, 90. Not blameable for preferring the whig to the tory ministry, 125.

Artemisia, vi. 127.

Articles. Sworn to by *Gulliver* at *Lilliput* for obtaining his liberty, ii. 54.

Arts. Professors in most of them deficient in not explaining their meanings to those who are not of their tribe, iv. 6. Whence derived to us, 229.

Astrology. The abuse of it in this kingdom, iii. 256. *Part-ridge's* apology for his own practice of it, 279.

Athanasian creed. On what occasion composed, xi. 301.

Atheism. Preaching against it imprudent, iv. 32.

Athenians. The rise and consequences of their dissensions, iii. 21. Not always too obstinate to correct an ill step, 24. *Polybius's* character of them, 32.

Athens. The privilege of every citizen and poet there, i. 38.

Atlas; or the minister of state, to the lord treasurer *Oxford*, vi. 89.

Avarice. Description of it, ii. 467. Sir *Richard Blackmore's* definition of it, v. 295. The extremes of that passion more frequent and extravagant than of any other, viii. 167. The mischiefs of it multiply themselves in a public station, 169.

Distinguished

Distinguished into two kinds, one consistent with ambition, the other not, 170.

Augustus, dethroned by the king of *Sweden*, reassumes the crown, ix. 200.

Avicen. His opinion on the effects of learning in those who are unfit to receive it, v. 261.

Austria (house of). See *Spain*.

Authors. The admired ones of the present age, xi. 139.

Authors, modern, how far they have eclipsed the ancients, i.

128. Illustrate the beauty of their own writings, when they would correct the ill-nature of critical, or inform the ignorance of courteous readers, 134. They and their booksellers the two only satisfied parties in *England*, 200.

To what the world is indebted for the number of them, 201. Frequent among them to write upon nothing, 235.

The different disposition of them in *France* and in *England*, iv. 299. *Curl's* instructions to a porter to find those employed by him, v. 284.

Those employed by the whigs represent the sentiments of their party unfairly, viii. 285.

An author should for a time suppress his works according to the advice of *Horace*, xi. 102.

Auxiliaries. *England* should have entered into the confederate war with *France* only as such, ix. 101, 107.

B.

BACON (lord). His observation on the use of royal prerogative, x. 121.

Balance of power. To be carefully held by every state, iii. 4.

How to preserve it in a mixed state, 5. Methods taken to destroy it in most ages and countries, 16. What the consequences which ensue upon its being broken, 55. That state might be immortal, in which it could be always held exactly even, 69. How it has been affected in *England* at different times since the *Norman* conquest, 72. The absolute necessity of it in a limited state instanced in the conduct of *Cromwell*, 75. Verses on the balance of *Europe*, vii. 155. Balance of *Europe* more endangered by the emperor's over-running *Italy* than by *France* over-running the empire, ix. 65.

Ballyspellin (spaw in *Kilkenny*). Its virtues, xiv. 223—236.

Balnibarbi. The country and its metropolis described, ii. 306.

Bankers. Verses on the run upon them in the year 1720, vii. 32. A necessary evil in a trading country, x. 313.

To

To hang up half a dozen yearly in *Ireland* would be an advantage to it, *ibid.*

Banter. Whence the word borrowed, I. xxvi.

Barrier Treaty. The difficulties it occasioned retarded the demolition of *Dunkirk*, ix. 63. When concluded, 129. The *Dutch* appointed by it guarantees of the protestant succession, and rewarded for accepting that honour, 130—133. Signed only by one of the plenipotentiaries, 134. The first projection of it, 207. The article for the demolition of *Dunkirk* struck by the *Dutch* out of the counter-project of it made in *London*, 211. Only two out of the twenty-two articles have any relation to *England*, 212. The meaning of the word *barrier* as understood by the *Dutch*, 213. Prince *Eugene's* sentiment respecting it, 216. The towns given to the *Dutch* as a barrier impose more on the *English* than when under the king of *Spain*, 218. The queen unreasonably made guarantee of the whole of it, 223. The sentiments of prince *Eugene* and count de *Sinzendorf* relating to it, 260—265. Representations of the *English* merchants at *Bruges* relating to it, 266.

Baucis and Philemon. A poem, vi. 36.

Beauty. A receipt to form one, vi. 129. Verses on the progress of it, 197.

Beggars. *Dublin* more infested with them since the establishment of the poor-house there than before, xi. 79. The only objection to the proposal of giving them badges answered, 81. Have generally a vagabond spirit, that ought to be punished, 95.

Beggar's Opera. The merits of it considered, xiv. 209.

Belching, an art cultivated by the *Æolists*, i. 163, 164.

Bentley. A character of him in the person of *Scaliger*, i. 289, 290.

Bible. Observations on the *English* translation of it, iii. 338.

Bigamy (Will) the senescal, viii. 49. Service done by him to the church, 117.

Birth. The advantages of it, viii. 314, 315.

Bishops (and other ecclesiastical corporations) prohibited from settling their lands for a term above twenty-one years, ix. 337. Wherein their office consists, x. 371. Bill passed the house of lords in *Ireland* empowering them to oblige the country clergy to build a house upon what part of their glebe they should command, 374. Another relating to the division of parishes into as many parcels, as the bishops should think fit, 376. Bishops sent from *England* a great disadvantage

- disadvantage and discouragement to the *Irish*, xii. 185.
 The worst solicitors in the world, except in their own concerns, and why, xiv. 47. Two of them in *Ireland* received money for their labour in negotiating the remittance of the first fruits, who did nothing; whilst *Swift*, who effected it, could not receive thanks, xiv. 171.
- Blackmore* (Sir Richard). His definition of avarice, v. 295.
 In *Swift's* judgment superior to *Dryden*, i. 284.
- Blacksmiths*. Their petition to the lord mayor and aldermen of *London* against certain virtuosi, v. 233.
- Blount* (Mrs. *Martha*). Verses on her birth-day, vi. 145.
- Bons Mots*, xii. 324—327.
- Books*, like men, have only one way of coming into the world, but many of going out of it, i. 18. The same book may as well be christened with different names as have a multiplicity of god-fathers, 63. The most accomplished way of using them in this age, 154. The turn they give to our thoughts and way of reasoning, iv. 29. A wrong method and ill choice of them makes women the worse for what they have read, 86. To know from what quarter some books comes a good way towards their confutation, 48. A book may be read with pleasure, though the author detested, xii. 315.
- Bothmar's* memorial, how timed, xiv. 119.
- Bothwell-bridge*. The action there between the king's forces under the duke of *Monmouth*, and the covenanting rebels, xiii. 245—250.
- Bounce* at *Twickenham* to *Fop*, vi. 272.
- Bourignon* (Madam). Her opinion respecting man at his first creation, iv. 249.
- Boyer*. Remarks on his *Political State of Great Britain*, viii. 328.
- Brain*. Of what composed, i. 322. If of a contexture not fit to receive learning, how affected upon being mixed with it, according to *Avicen*, v. 261.
- Brasiers*. Their petition against certain virtuosi, v. 233.
- Bristol*. Some few vessels fitted out there took one of the *Aquapulco* ships, ix. 121.
- Britain*. The purchase of the whole island, if it were to be sold, ii. 86.
- British* tongue. Why more *Latin* words remain in it than in the old *Saxon*, iii. 321.
- Brobdingnag* described, ii. 183. The king of it discourses with

with *Gulliver* upon the political state of *England*, 217. The learning of its inhabitants, 234. Their style and manner of writing, 236.

Broomstick. A meditation upon one, iii. 315.

Brotherly love. No duty more incumbent upon those who profess the gospel than it, xi. 357. The several causes of the want of it, and the ill consequences of such want, 358—368. Motives and exhortations to embrace, and to continue in it, 368—374.

La Bruyere introduces new terms not to be found before his time, iii. 325.

Burghefs (*Daniel*). His definition of a law-suit, v. 29.

Bull (*John*). His character, v. 10.

Burnet (bishop). Said to have been author of the project for the government's borrowing money upon funds of interest, ix. 96. Used little arts to get off his third volume of the *Hist. of the Reformation*, 277. Published a book which carries the prerogative higher than any writer of the age, 280. What were his inducements to undertake it, 212. Frightens the nation with the old topic of fire and fagot, 283, 286. And the clergy with the apprehension of losing their wives or their livings, 286. The laity with the resumption of abby-lands, 289. Appealed to, whether sacrilege or fornication be the greater sin, 292. Changes his mind with respect to the expediency of bishops letting leases for lives, 296—298. His character of the clergy, 299. His contemptuous opinion of convocations, 301. Rails at the clergy, himself being a bishop not in the number of them, 302. Smells popery better at a great distance than fanaticism under his nose, 310. Unjustly accuses Mr. *Leslie* of impudence for proposing an union between the *English* and *Gallican* church, 320. Hated by all the clergy, 324. The world hath contracted a habit of believing him backwards, 325. Advice to him upon certain points, 327—331. The obscure meaning of the words *beggarly elements* as applied by him, 438. In the *History of his own Times*, misrepresents the action at *Bothwell-bridge*, and the behaviour of the episcopal clergy in *Scotland*, xiii. 259.

Buys, the *Dutch* enjoy his politics and manners much of a size, xiv. 217.

C.

CÆSAR (*JULIUS*). The cause of the civil war between him and *Pompey*, iii. 51.

Cadenus

Cadenus and Vanessa, a poem, v. 3.

Candles. The various ways of extinguishing them used by servants, xii. 16. And of snuffing them, 58.

Canting. The art of it in greatest perfection when managed by ignorance, i. 324. Its first ingredient a competent share of inward light, 325. The art of it as performed by snuffing first appeared upon the decay and discouragement of bag-pipes, 327, 328. The occasion or accident which introduced it, 328.

Cards. Why contribute little to the refinement of conversation, xi. 133.

Carbery rocks. Verses on them, vii. 44, 46.

Carrick Fergus. For what end built by *Fergus*, xii. 341.

Carteret (lord). A character of him, x. 131, 333—335.

Carthaginians. The cause of their decline, iii. 44.

Cash. See *Money, Ireland*.

Casuits, Several of their explanations may be called amendments to the ten commandments, iv. 302.

Catalonia. The war carried on there almost entirely at the cost of the *English*, ix. 150.

Catalonians. The case of that people discussed, ix. 68, 69.

Catholics. True whigs in the best and most proper sense of the word, ix. 430, 431. Have as fair a title to the name of protestants as any of the dissenters, 431. In the great rebellion more of them in the parliament army than the king's, and many jesuits and friars, disguised like presbyterian ministers, preached up rebellion; yet the bulk of them loyal, 432. Their insurrections in *Ireland* were only to preserve the old religion, not to introduce a new one, 434. Were employed in offices civil and military till the test act in the time of king *Charles II*, 438. Have a better plea for not changing their religion than the dissenters, 439. And may as justly complain of persecution, 441. The heads of them invited over the duke of *Lorrain* during the usurpation, 447. Commended for it by the dissenters, 448.

Causes the most different produce the same effect; exemplified in the formation of clouds, i. 175. Small ones suffice to make us uneasy, when great ones are not in the way, iii. 407.

Censors. Of what use it might be to religion to introduce a like office here, iii. 179.

Censure. How a man may revenge himself of it, iii. 398. It is

- is a tax paid to the public for being eminent, 401. Verses on it, vii. 115.
- Chancery*, suit has ruined a man, tho' decreed for him with costs, ii. 222. A suit for life, v. 29.
- Charles the First (of England)* a great patron of learning, iii. 327. In the former part of his reign many of the bishops and clergy were puritans, ix. 370, 371. Conversation at the highest period of politeness in the peaceable part of his reign, xiii. 348.
- Charles the Second (of England)*. The *Socinians* began to spread in *England* towards the end of his reign, xii. 315.
- Charles V* (emperor) said, if he were to speak to his horse, it should be in High Dutch, ii. 416.
- Charondas*. His law for restraining innovations, iii. 80.
- Chaucer*. A tale of his, lately found in an old MS. vi. 62.
- Chinese*. Books in their language above two thousand years old, iii. 326.
- Christianity*. Why the offering to restore it as used in primitive times would be a wild project, iii. 142. Objections made against the system of it stated and answered, 143. The error of attempting to explain the mysteries of it, iv. 31. Will decline in proportion as brotherly love doth, xi. 363.
- Christians*. Whence the first dissensions between them, xi. 357.
- Church*. Funerals the only method of carrying some people to it, v. 231. The meaning of the vote in parliament against those who should affirm that the church was in danger, viii. 30. The whigs to shew their zeal for it made it a creature of the state, 110. Providence can make even a bad man instrumental to the service of it, 191. Remarks on the pious design of building fifty new churches in *London* and *Westminster*, 330. They should be repaired or rebuilt at the public expence, not by charitable collections, 339. Church of *England* the only body of Christians that disqualifies its teachers from sharing in the civil power farther than as senators, ix. 413. Church of *England* no creature of the civil power, either as to its polity or doctrines, and why, xiii. 106.
- Church-lands*. Alienated by many popish bishops at the time of the Reformation, and by protestant bishops since, ix. 336. A law to prohibit letting them for a longer term than twenty-one years, 337.
- Cibber* (Mr. *Colley*). His testimony of loyalty founded on politeness, xi. 144.

Cicero. On what he laid the stress of his oratory, iv. 13.

Greatly excelled by *Demosthenes* as an orator, 14.

City. A city shower described, vi. 43.

Civility. The inconveniences it lays us under when not accompanied with common discretion, xi. 56. Forms of it intended to regulate the conduct of those who have weak understandings, xiv. 215.

Clergy. The opposition made to the usurpations of king *James II*, proceeded chiefly from those of the church of *England*, iii. 103. and see ix. 287. By a mistaken conduct they do less service to religion and virtue than they otherwise might, iii. 187. Men must be brought to esteem them before they can be persuaded to be in love with religion, 189. The general disposition of the people towards them in *Ireland*, 231. Too liberal of hard words in their sermons, and modern terms of art, iv. 5. Are not in most credit where ignorance prevails, 37. xi. 70. Blameable for perpetually reading their sermons, iv. 18. Should not attempt explaining the mysteries of the christian religion, 31. *Ireland* would be a paradise of them if they were in most credit where ignorance prevails, 37, 38. Discretion the most serviceable talent to them, 43. Levity the last crime the world will pardon in them, 44. Those of the church of *England* made the principal stand against the invasion of our rights before the revolution, viii. 94. The base treatment they have received, 96. Maintaining them by subscriptions an indignity to their character, 41, 42. The queen's favour alledged by the author of the *Crisis* to be only a colour of zeal towards them, ix. 21. Exhorted by Mr. *Steel* to inflame the people with apprehensions of a popish successor, yet blamed by the whigs for concerning themselves with politics of any sort, 22, 23. Bishop *Burnet's* character of the *English* clergy, 299. Particularly of the Tory clergy, 315. Three parts in four of the church revenues taken from the clergy, 336. Are not only taxed in common with their fellow subjects, but have peculiar impositions, 456, 461, 462. The greatest part of them throughout *Ireland* stripped of their glebes, 456. In general receive little more than half of their legal dues there, 458. How injured by the practice of claiming a modus in many parishes in both kingdoms, 459. By the original constitution of these kingdoms had the sole right of taxing themselves, 469. Their maintenance

tenance in *Ireland* precarious, tho' their office is laborious, x. 370. Acted with little concert in a point wherein their opinions appeared to be unanimous, 373. The hardships they are subjected to by their bishops, 374. The clergy in *Ireland* about six hundred, 376. Think themselves well treated if they lose only one third of their legal demands, 379. Their condition of life much more comfortable in *England* than *Ireland*, 382. Less culpable on account of non-residence in *Ireland* than in *England*, 389. Several young clergymen have the vanity to correct the style of their prayer books in reading their church service, xi. 70. Hardly a gentleman in *Ireland* who hath not a near alliance with some of them, xii. 185. The union of divinity and humanity being the great article of our religion, their writings should not be devoid of the latter, 314. Should in their sermons not so much endeavour to move the passions as to work upon faith and reason, xiii. 71. What power they have independent of the state, 101. The great council of the nation anciently was often entirely of them, and ever a considerable part, 117. Their right to tithes an older title than any man's estate has, 128. The more justice and piety the people have the better it is for them, 141, 142. Those of the church of *England* have carried practical preaching and writing to the greatest perfection it ever arrived at, 144.

Closeting. When the project of it began, ix. 379.

Cockain (Sir—, in the reign of *Philip* and *Mary*). His yearly expence of house-keeping and servants wages, ix. 345.

Coleby. One of *Wood's* evidences, tried for robbing the treasury in *Ireland*, x. 70.

Coin. Most histories abound in relating the tragical effects of the abuses of it, x. 258.

Colic. A singular method of curing it, ii. 319.

Colonies. The usual manner of planting them in countries newly discovered, ii. 537. The wisdom, care, and justice of the *British* herein, *ibid*. One hundred thousand pounds granted to those of *Nevis* and *St. Christophers*, as a recompence for their sufferings, viii. 354.

Comet. Mr. *Whiston's* prediction of the approaching dissolution of the world by means of one, v. 324.

Common-place books. The proper use of them, iv. 27.

Commonwealth. When the two parties that divide it come

to a rupture without hopes of forming a third to balance them, it seems every man's duty to adhere to one of them, though he cannot entirely approve of either, iii. 88. Why in all those which are well instituted men's possessions are limited, 398. Nothing more dangerous to it than a numerous nobility without merit or fortune, iv. 71.

Company. The importance of a proper choice of it to women, iv. 77. The difference between what is called ordinary and good, 294.

Confidence. There is a degree of it due to all stations, iii. 369.

Conscience. Why compared to a pair of breeches, i. 71. What the word properly signifies, xi. 338. Great evils occasioned by the wrong use of it as our director and guide, 339. What is, properly speaking, liberty of conscience, 340, 341. When guided by religion it is the only solid firm foundation for virtue, 342.

Constitution. The subversion of it in the *Roman* state to what measures owing, iii. 55. Living upon expedients will in time destroy any, ix. 190. The knowledge of our constitution can be only attained by consulting the earliest *English* histories, xiii. 115. Our present constitution not fairly to be traced beyond *Henry I*, 117.

Conversation. An artificial method of it, ii. 325. Whence in general so low, iii. 404. Wherein that called the agreeable consists, iv. 300. Whence it languishes in the politest companies, xi. 100. What invention has alone contributed to politeness in it of late years, 113. Few obvious subjects have been so slightly handled as it, xiii. 333. What the truest way to understand it, 334. The folly of talking too much generally exploded, 335. To affect to talk of ones self a fault, 336. By what easy and obvious reflexions it may be curbed, 337. Some faults in conversation none so subject to as men of wit, nor ever so much as when with each other, 338. The nature of it among the wits at *Will's* coffee-house, 339. Raillery the finest part of it, but wholly corrupted, 341. Two faults in conversation which appear different, yet arise from the same root, and are equally blameable, 342, 343. The talent of telling stories agreeably not altogether contemptible, but subject to two unavoidable defects, 345. Great speakers in public seldom agreeable in private conversation, *ibid.* Nothing spoils men more for it than the character of being wits, 346. What the degeneracy of it hath,

- hath, among other causes, been owing to, 347. When at the highest period of politeness in *England*, 348.
- Controversy*. A body of it with the papists published by the *London* divines not to be matched in the world, ix. 316. Pastors have more occasion for the study of it against free thinkers and dissenters than against papists, 317.
- Convents*. The great wisdom of instituting them, iii. 158.
- Convocation*. Strangely adjourned, and why, viii. 102. The inconvenience of such an adjourning power in the archbishop, *ibid*. Bishop *Burnet's* sentiments respecting them, ix. 301. Sir *Thomas More's*, 303.
- Copper*. Agreed by civilians and lawyers that it is not money, x. 181.
- Corinna*, vi. 186.
- Covetousness*. The character of it whence generally acquired, iv. 303.
- Councils*. Nothing so rash as predicting upon the events of public councils, xiv. 154.
- Country* life, vi. 240.
- Courts*. The secrets of courts much fewer than generally supposed, iii. 354. What the two maxims of any great man there, xii. 321. When a favour is done no want of persons to challenge obligations, xiv. 31. Nothing of so little consequence as the secrets of them when once the scene is changed, 162.
- Courts* of justice in *England*. The king of *Brobdingnag's* queries concerning them, ii. 222.
- Cowards*. To be punished with death rather than ignominy, iii. 396.
- Crassus*. A letter to him, viii. 172.
- Crawley* (Sir *Ambrose*) circulates two penny notes, xi. 35.
- Credit* (national). Not in the state the whigs represent it to be, viii. 282. Their notion of it erroneous, ix. 186.
- Creed*. Upon what occasion that of *Athanasius* was composed, xi. 301.
- Creighton* (captain *John*). Time and place of his birth, xiii. 223. Recommended to the earl of *Athol* in *Scotland*, 224. Received into his troop quartered at *Sterling*, 225. Makes one among the parties drawn out to suppress the conventicles, *ibid*. His first action was with a dozen more to go in quest of *Mas David Williamson*, a noted covenanter, whom they missed, and how, *ib*. 226. Sent by general *Dalziel* in pursuit of *Adam Stobow*, a notorious rebel, whom

whom he takes, 227, 228. Is sent with a party against Maf's *John King*, who was beginning to hold his conventicles near *Sterling*, 239. Whom he takes and delivers to the council, who dismisses him upon bail, *ib.* 240. Goes in search of some rebels who had escaped from the battle at *Bothwell-bridge*, 251. Takes *John King* again, 253. Takes one *Wilson* a captain among the rebels at *Bothwell-bridge*, 255. For which he is rewarded by the king with *Wilson's* estate, but never received any benefit by the grant, 256. Secures many more of the rebels, 260. Encounters a large party of them at *Airs-Moss*, 261. Whom he routs, but is brought into great danger of his life, 262—268. Goes to *Edinburgh*, where he continues some time lingering of one of his wounds received at *Airs-Moss*, occasioned by the neglect of his surgeon, 270. Goes into *Ireland*, his native country, and is cured of it by an accident, and returns into *Scotland*, 271—273. Ranges again in quest of the covenanting rebels, 275. Joins the *Scotch* army on the borders, then marching towards *England* against the prince of *Orange*, 290, 291. Upon king *James's* retiring, advises lord *Dundee* to march with the forces back into *Scotland*, 295. Goes with lord *Dundee* and other lords to king *James* at *White-hall*, 297. Returns to *Sterling*, 304. Adheres to king *James*, 305. Is sent to *Edinburgh*, and there imprisoned, 312. Refuses to betray lord *Kilflythe* with great firmness, 313. By what means escapes being hanged, 314—316. Continued a prisoner in the *Tolbooth* in great penury, 319. Makes his escape into *Ireland*, 324. And settles in the county of *Tyrone*, 331. Lives the remainder of his life there loved and esteemed by all honest and good men, 332.

Crisis. A shilling pamphlet proposed to be printed by subscription, ix. 6. The industry of the whigs in dispersing it, 8. The great gain it produced to the author and bookseller *ibid.* The contents and merits of it examined, 9—81. Writ by the same author that published the *Englishman*, a letter in defence of lord *Molesworth*, and many of the *Tatlers* and *Spectators*, 15. His scheme of education at the university, 17. The author may be fairly proved, from his own citations, guilty of High Treason, 46.

Criticism, Goddess of, her habitation on the snowy mountains of *Nova Zembla*, her attendants, Ignorance, Pride, Opinion,

- nion, Noise, and Impudence, Dulness and Vanity, Positiveness, Pedantry and Ill-manners, i. 274.
- Critics.* Three different species of them, i. 88. Of ancient times so powerful a party that the writers of those ages mentioned them only by types and figures, 96. Have one quality in common with a whore and an alderman, 99. Institution of them absolutely necessary to the commonwealth of learning, 100. To commence a true critic will cost a man all the good qualities of his mind, 101. Three maxims characteristical of him, 102. Many commence critics and wits by reading prefaces and dedications only, 137. Why false critics rail at false wits, iv. 295. The eye of a critic whence compared to a microscope, 305. Sleeping, talking, and languishing, qualities which furnish out a critic on preaching, xiii. 72.
- Cromwell.* An instance of his conduct to confirm his tyranny, iii. 75. Pleased with a flatterer who undertook to prove him of royal blood, viii. 317. Was a preacher, and hath left a sermon in print, in the style of the modern presbyterian teachers, ix. 412.
- Crown.* The laws have not given it a power of forcing upon the subject what money the king pleases, x. 33. Several signs in *Dublin* representing a crown supported by two angels, intended as a reflexion upon the ministry, 425.
- Cuckhold.* A fundamental right which *English* wives have never given up, v. 36. A receipt to make one, vi. 152.
- Cucumbers.* A project for extracting sun-beams out of them, ii. 315.
- Cunning.* An argument of knavery, not of wit, viii. 286.
- Curl (Edmund).* The account of his being poisoned, v. 269. His verbal will, 273. His instructions to a porter to find his authors, 284. His address to them on their appearance, 286. Harangues his books in a delirium, 293. Is circumcised and initiated into the *Jewish* mysteries, 302.
- Customs.* Some peculiar to *Lilliput* described, ii. 83.

D.

- DALZIEL (THOMAS)** preferred by the king to be general of the forces in *Scotland*, xiii. 227. Refuses to serve under the duke of *Monmouth* when sent down with a commission to be commander in chief, 245. Reproaches the duke of *Monmouth* with betraying the king in the action at *Bothwell-bridge*,

- well-bridge*, 250. An account and character of him, 279—282.
- Dartmouth* (lord). A patent granted to him by king *Charles II*, to coin half-pence for *Ireland*, x. 80, 97, 124.
- Dartmouth* (earl of) secretary of state under queen *Anne*. His character, viii. 165.
- Death*. Nothing but extreme pain, shame, or despair, able to reconcile us to it, xii. 317.
- Dead*. Have a title to a just character, whether good or bad, x. 331.
- Decemviri*. Their usurpation of arbitrary power, tho' chosen to digest a code of laws for the government of a free state, iii. 7.
- Dedications*. How to make them, iv. 198.
- Deism*. Why not to be eradicated by preaching against it, iv. 32.
- Delany* (Dr. *Patrick*). Verses occasioned by his epistle to lord *Carteret*, vii. 129. A short account and character of him, x. 357—361.
- Delusion*. The advantage of objects being conveyed to us by it, i. 188.
- Demosthenes*. Upon what he laid the greatest strength of his oratory, iv. 13. Greatly excelled *Tully* as an orator, 14.
- Dennis* (Mr. *John*). A narrative of his deplorable phrenzy, v. 249. His apprehension of being seized by the *French*, and the occasion of it, xii. 316.
- Devotion*. What the sincerest part of it, iii. 404.
- Dialogue*. Between mad *Mullinex* and *Timothy*, vi. 252. The best method of inculcating any part of knowledge, xi. 127.
- Dignity*. Why necessary to old men, xii. 318.
- Digressions*. One concerning critics, i. 87. One in the modern kind, i. 126. Some authors inclose them in one another like a nest of boxes, 127. The commonwealth of learning chiefly obliged to the great *modern* improvement of them, 151. A digression concerning the original use and improvement of madness in a commonwealth, 174.
- Discordia* (*John Bull's* second daughter.) Her character, v. 54.
- Discretion*. The great use of this talent, iv. 40. Most serviceable to the clergy, 43. The end of good breeding wholly perverted by the want of it, xi. 56.
- Diseases*. The causes of them, ii. 453. The general method used

used by physicians in the cure of them, 455. A specific for the cure of those caused by repletion, 472.

Dissenters. Their ready compliance with the measures of king *James* to subvert the reformed religion, iii. 104. viii. 94, 95, 267, 275. Ought not to be trusted with the least degree of civil or military power, iii. 373. Politics their sole religion, viii. 79. The most spreading branch of the whig party professing christianity, 265. Were greatly benefited by the revolution, 268. Can no where find better quarter than from the church of *England*, 271. Resemble the *Jews* in some general principles, 272. Some wholesome advice to them, 273. They and the whigs have the same political faith, 305. Acknowledged king *James II's* dispensing power, *ibid.* More dangerous to the constitution both in church and state than papists, ix. 317.

Dissensions. Those of the Athenian state described, with their rise and consequences, iii. 21. Those between the partisans and plebeians at *Rome*, 33. Civil dissensions never fail of stirring up the ambition of private men to enslave their country, 55. Reflexions on the consequences of them to a state, 64.

Diversions. Those of the court of *Lilliput* described, ii. 43.

Divines. Their preaching helps to preserve the well-inclined, but seldom or never reclaims the vicious, iii. 407. Fear of being thought pedants has been of bad consequence to young ones, iv. 10.

Divinity. Words peculiar to it, as a science, should be avoided by clergymen in their sermons, iv. 7.

Dogs. Cossing of them, a kind of diversion used in *Dublin*, x. 415.

Dominion. Reflexions on the manner of acquiring it in countries newly discovered. ii. 537.

Douglass (lieutenant general). A short account of his conduct, xiii. 307, 308, 311.

Drapier. His account of himself, x. 173. The success of the *Drapier's* Letters, and the reward of them, xiv. 211.

Drue (Mr). In a very odd manner occasions a bill brought into the *Irish* parliament for enlarging the power of the peerage to be thrown out, x. 179.

Drugs. Reasons offered by the company of upholders against inspection of them, v. 227.

Druid. The signification of the word; and what the druids were,

were, xii. 342. *Cæsar's* description of those in *Gaul* resembles a lodge of free-masons, 344.

Drunkennes. The vice of it restored by the gentlemen of the army, when almost dropt in *England*, iii. 183.

Dryden (*John*). Dedicates different parts of his books to different patrons, i. 63. Unequal to *Virgil*, 283. And represented inferior to *Blackmore*, 284.

Dublin. The method used by *Dr. King*, archbishop of it, to encourage the clergy of his diocese to residence, x. 391. The see of it has many fee-farms which pay no fines, 403. The enormities and abuses in that city examined, 407. The many street robberies committed there owing to the want of courage in gentlemen, xi. 6. Wants not its due proportion of folly and vice both native and foreign, 12. Method used by the intelligencers to be informed of all occurrences in it, *ibid.* More infested with beggars after the establishment of the poor-house than before, 79. Shares more deeply in the increasing miseries of *Ireland* than the meanest village in it, 83. Infested with colonies of beggars sent thither from *England*, 88.

Duelling, as generally managed, no political evil, xiv. 215.

Duke upon Duke. A new ballad, vi. 114.

Dunkirk secured to *England* by the peace, would have been thought a glorious acquisition in a campaign under the duke of *Malborough*, though at the cost of many thousand lives, ix. 59. The demolition of it deferred to remove the difficulties which the Barrier treaty occasioned, 63. Yielded by the *French* king in his preliminaries, but clogged with the demand of an equivalent, 211. Stipulated in the counter-project to be demolished, but that article struck out in the Barrier treaty, *ibid.* 260. Some observations respecting it, xiv. 134, 135.

Dunstable. Project for transporting wheaten straw from *Ireland* thither, to be manufactured into hats for the *Irish* women, x. 11.

Dunton (Mr). His tract entitled *Neck or Nothing*, the shrewdest piece written in defence of the whigs, ix. 5.

D'urfy (Mr). Verses occasioned by an *Ec.* at the end of his name in the title to one of his plays, vi. 103. Prologue designed for his last play, 106.

Dutch. Some remarks on their practice of trampling on the crucifix, ii. 386. Why they are no precedent for us either in religion or government, iii. 99. To what the preservation

tion of their commonwealth is to be ascribed, 115. In what manner *England* bound by an old treaty to assist them whenever attacked by the *French*, ix. 110. Joined with the *English* in signing two treaties with *Portugal*; but wise enough never to observe them, 128. The advantages granted to them by the Barrier treaty, which appointed them guarantees of the protestant succession, 129—134, 152, 172. What the proportion of men they were to contribute towards the war, 135. Gradually lessened their proportion in all new supplies, 136. Never furnished their quota of maritime supplies, 139, 140. Are ever threatening *England* with entering into separate measures of a peace, 189. *Dutch* partnership, wherein it consists, 220. Though they allow the fullest liberty of conscience of any christian state, yet admit none into civil offices who do not conform to the legal worship, 401. Several observations respecting them, xiv. 139, 140, 144—146. See *States General*.

Dying-speeches. Of what kind they usually are, xi. 2.

E.

EACHARD (Dr). His book of the contempt of the clergy, I. xi. xii. 320.

Education. The manner of educating children in *Lilliput*, ii. 89. The necessity of it, iii. 187. An essay on the modern method of it, iv. 56. Is usually less in proportion as the estate the children are born to is greater, xi. 350.

Edward the Confessor first introduced a mixture of the *French* tongue with the *Saxon*, iii. 321, 322.

Egyptians. The first fanatics, i. 332. Drank nothing but ale, 333. Why they paid divine worship to a bee under the outward shape of a bull, xii. 338.

Elections. Dexterity of the whig ministry in deciding them, viii. 75.

Elegy. On Mr. *Demar* a rich usurer, vii. 30. A quibbling one on judge *Boat*, 58. A tragical one, called *Cassius* and *Peter*, 221.

Elephant, or *The Parliament-Man*, vi. 93.

Elizabeth (queen) mixed money coined by her for the payment of the army in *Ireland*, in the time of *Tyrone's* rebellion, x. 38.

Emperor (of *Lilliput*). A great patron of learning, ii. 17. Lives.

Lives chiefly upon his own demesnes, 31. His style in public instruments, 53. His palace described, 59. (Of *Germany*) why enclined to continue the war, ix. 60. Prospect of more danger to the balance of *Europe* from his over-running *Italy*, than from *France* over-running the empire, 65. Never paid his contribution towards the *Prussian* troops, 141. Nor furnished the quota of men stipulated, 142. But chose to sacrifice the whole alliance to his passion of enslaving his subjects of *Hungary*, 143, 144. Hindred the taking of *Toulon*, 144, 145. Empire refuses to grant eight thousand men, for which the *English* would have paid forty thousand pounds towards carrying on the war on the side of *Italy*, 147, 148. The emperor's conduct when *Portugal* came into the grand alliance, 149. His return made for the places conquered for him by the *English*, 151, 152.

Employments. Good morals more to be regarded than great abilities in chusing persons for them, ii. 86.

England. General satyr received in it with thanks instead of offence, whereas in *Athens* it might only be personal, i. 38, 39. The political state of it described, ii. 217. What the only means the people of it have to pull down a ministry and government they are weary of, v. 211. What necessary to frighten the people of it once a year, 217. Prosecuted the war with greater disadvantages than either its enemies or allies, and less able to recover itself at the conclusion of it, viii. 10. (See also ix. 185.) Ought not to have been a principal in the confederate war with *France*, ix. 101, 107. Had no reason to boast of its success in that under king *William*, 105. No nation ever so long and scandalously abused by its domestic enemies, and foreign friends, 107. Its strength shamefully misapplied to ends very different from those for which the war was undertook, 115. Carried on the war at a great expence in *Spain*, on a vain belief that the *Spaniards* on the first appearance of a few troops would revolt to the house of *Austria*, 118. Neglected to use her maritime power to pursue it in the *West-Indies*, 120. The reason alledged for this conduct, 122. Must mortgage the malt tax to carry on the war another campaign, 183. The landed popish interest in it much greater than in *Ireland*, 424. Received the reformation in the most regular way, 438. What it gets yearly by *Ireland*, x. 32, 326. The taste of
it

it infamously corrupted by sholes of those who write for their bread, xiv. 209.

English language. The expediency of an effectual method of correcting, enlarging, and ascertaining it, iii. 318. Its improvements are not in proportion to its corruptions, 320. Had two or three hundred years ago a greater mixture with the *French* than at present, 322. Not arrived to such perfection as to occasion any apprehension of its decay, 325. The period wherein it received most improvement, 327. The state of it in king *Charles* the Second's time, 328. Has been much injured by the poets since the restoration, 329. Reasons why the words in it ought not to be spelt as pronounced, 331. The pronunciation of it much more difficult to the *Spaniards*, *French*, and *Italians*, than to the *Swedes*, *Danes*, *Germans*, and *Dutch*, 333. Means to be used for reforming it, 335.

Englishman. A paper so called, ix. 6.

Enthusiasm, the spring-head of it as troubled and muddy as the current, i. 184. Has produced revolutions of the greatest figure in history, 307. Definition of the word in its universal acceptation, 308. The various operations of religious enthusiasm, *ibid.*

Ephori in *Sparta*. Wherein their office consisted, iii. 7.

Epic poems. A receipt to make one, iv. 202.

Epicureans. When that sect began to spread at *Rome*, xii. 315.

Epitaph. On colonel *Chartres*, vi. 263. Of by-words, 265.

On duke *Schomberg*, vii. 382.

Eugene (prince). His sentiments with respect to the Barrier treaty, ix. 216, 260. Visits the queen on his landing without staying for the formality of dress, xiv. 220.

Eumenes. Introduced the custom of borrowing money by vast premiums and at exorbitant interest, viii. 7.

European princes. The usual causes of war among them, ii. 438. Some of the northern ones hire out their troops to richer nations, 440.

Examiner. Takes the subject of government out of the dirty hands of two fanatics, and the rough one of a non-juror, viii. 23, 24. The general design of it, 47, 81, 320. Conjectures about the author, 58, 159. The difficulty of his task, 59, 72, 156, 244. A pleasant instance of the profound learning of one of his answerers, 71. The examiner cross examined, 105. An answer to the *Letter to the Examiner*, 178. Two letters of the two contrary parties

parties writ to him, 184, 185. Has no other intention of writing but that of doing good, 190. Is intitled to the favour of the whigs, 245. A judgment of him not to be formed by any mangled quotations, 253.

Example. The great advantage of it in acquiring moral virtues, ii. 463.

Excellencies. More or less valuable, as there is occasion to use them, viii. 199,

Expedients. Living upon them will in time destroy any constitution, ix. 190.

F.

FACTION. Who so called by the whigs, viii. 50, 216, 217. A metaphorical genealogy of it, 213. What the true characteristics of it, 217. What its effects on the genius of a nation while it prevails, 332. A felicity not to be troubled with it, xiv. 159.

Fairfax. A rigid presbyterian. His proceedings with respect to the parliament, the king's trial, and execution, ix. 372.

Faith. The great stress laid upon it both in the *Old* and *New Testament*, xi. 309. Why we cannot lead so good lives without faith as with it, 310.

The Faggot. Verses written in the year 1713, vii. 10.

Falkland (lord). A custom used by him respecting some of his writings, iv. 6.

Fame. Why purchased at a cheaper rate by satyr than by any other productions of the brain, i. 35, 36. Why it accompanies the dead only, 206. The poetical genealogy of it, viii. 13. By some supposed to be different goddesses, by others only one with two trumpets, x. 329, 330.

Fan. Why an emblem of woman, iv. 275.

Fanaticism. Its history deduced from the most early ages, i. 332.

Fanatics. *Egyptians* were the first, i. 332. A short story of one, by occupation a farmer, viii. 26. First brought in blasphemy or free-thinking, xi. 119. What the liberty of conscience they labour after, 341. Their insolence increased by our want of brotherly love, 364. One refractory fanatic hath been able to disturb a whole parish for many years together, 365.

Farmers. In *Ireland* wear out their ground by ploughing, x. 317. The advantage that would have accrued to the nation by restraining them in it, 318. The generality of them

- them in *Ireland* are to all intents and purposes as real beggars as any in the streets, xiii. 45.
- Farthings*. Anciently made of silver, x. 36, 37, 39.
- Fashion (Ned)*. Notwithstanding his politeness, is, in many respects, not a well bred person, xi. 60.
- Fathers* in the church. A general character of them and their writings, iv. 24.
- Faulkner (Mr. George)*. His intimacy with dean *Swift*, xiii. 399—417.
- Favorites*. The danger of them to princes, viii. 194.
- Fear*. One of the two greatest natural motives of men's actions, but will not put us in the way of virtue unless directed by conscience, xi. 348. Great abilities, without the fear of God, are dangerous instruments when trusted with power, 352.
- Feasts*. Description of an *Irish* feast, translated from the original *Irish*, vii. 36.
- Felicity*. What the sublime and refined point of it, i. 191.
- Fiction*. Its great advantages over truth, i. 187.
- Finery*. To be considered by ladies as a necessary folly, iv. 84.
- Finley* (one of *Wood's* evidences). His confession when examined, x. 90.
- First-fruits* and tenths. By whose interest remitted to the clergy both in *England* and *Ireland*, viii. 154, 357. More particularly in *Ireland*, xiv. 36, 48, 49, 50, 55, 61—67, 72, 73, 96—98, 108.
- Flanders*. The pernicious design, during the earl of *Orford's* ministry, to sell it to *France*, x. 430, 431.
- Flappers*. The office of certain domestics so called in *La-puta*, ii. 277.
- Flattery*. The different motives to the love of it in men and women, iii. 408.
- Flounders*. When the crying of them was first introduced in *London*, x. 431.
- Forbes* (lord). For his firm attachment to king *James II*, sent prisoner to the tower, xiii. 300. Refuses to accept two hundred pounds sent to him by king *William*, *ibid*.
- France*. Can much sooner recover itself after a war than *England*, viii. 10. Why the kings of it bore three bees for their arms, xii. 337. While under one monarch, will be always in some degree formidable to its neighbours, xiv. 143.
- Francis I* (king of *France*) bargained with the pope to divide the liberties of the *Gallican* church between them, ix. 304.
- Fraud*.

Fraud. Esteemed in *Lilliput* a greater crime than theft; ii. 84. Merits greater punishment than many crimes that are made capital, iii. 204.

Freedom. Wherein it consists, x. 184.

Free-masons. Swear in their members by the *Old Testament* only, xii. 332. Secret words and signals used among them, 333. In ancient times called druids, 342. Knew the use of the load stone as early as the time of *Jason*, who was himself a free-mason, *ibid.* Have lain under the imputation in many countries of being conjurers, 343. A song commonly sung at their meetings, 346.

Free-thinkers. Have no great reason for their clamours against religious mysteries, iv. 31. Are a little worse than the papists, and more dangerous to the church and state, ix. 317.

Free-thinking. The inefficacy and imprudence of preaching against it, iv. 32. What the principal ornament of it, xi. 118. By whom first introduced, 119.

French. A mixture of their tongue first introduced with the *Saxon* by *Edward the Confessor*, iii. 321, 322. The genius and temper of that nation, viii. 223. The oppressive practice of the government, of calling in their money when they have sunk it very low, and then coining it a-new at a higher rate, x. 33.

Frog (Nicholas). A true character of him, v. 10. *Jason's* artificial frog for what purpose used by him, xii. 343.

Funds. The use of them in *England* commenced at the revolution, viii. 6. ix. 95, 96.

Funerals. The only method of carrying some people to church, v. 231.

G.

GAMING. Some pertinent enquiries concerning it made by the king of *Brobdingnag*, ii. 225.

Gay (Mr.) His treatment by the court after a long attendance on it, xi. 21.

General. The error of commissioning such an officer for life, how great so ever his merit may be, viii. 84.

George II (king). His singular firmness and resolution in supporting the rights of his *German* subjects, xiii. 178.

German language. Has admitted few or no changes for some ages past, iii. 326.

Gertruydenburgh. Some of the articles in the treaty there very unreasonable, ix. 173. The queen prevailed on to ratify,

ratify it, though not interchangeably signed, 174. *Horatio Walpole's* opinion of it, *ibid.*

Ghosts. Whence it may be concluded that the stories of them in general are false, iii. 396.

Gillicranky, (the battle of) when and near what place fought, xiii. 316.

Glebes. In the hands of the laity in *Ireland*, ix. 456.

Glubbdubdrib, or the island of forcerers. Account of the governor of it, and his power of raising up the dead, ii. 341.

Glumdalclitch. Her lamentation for the loss of *Grildrig*. A pastoral, vi. 206.

Godolphin (earl of.) His wrong management brought on the necessity of the Union, ix. 42. Resigned his employment when the war was first engaged in, but on the duke of *Marlborough's* being made general, was placed at the head of the treasury, 98, 99. His spleen at being removed from it, xiv. 42.

Gold. See *Money*.

Good manners, in what it consists, xiv. 214.

Government. Never intended by providence to be a mystery comprehended only by a few, ii. 86. A method for discovering plots and conspiracies against it, 335. The institutions of it owing to our gross defects in reason and in virtue, 466. Naturally and originally placed in the whole body, wherever the executive part of it lies, iii. 2. See also, 96. The mixed form of it no *Gothic* invention, but hath place in nature and reason, 10. The corruptions that destroy it grow up with, and are incident to every form of it, 46. The dissolution of it worse in its consequences in some conjunctures than it would be in others, 70. The sentiments of a church of *England* man concerning it, 114. By what means the great ends of it are provided for, 116. Why every species of it, though equally lawful, not equally expedient, 121 *. The nicest constitutions of it often like the finest pieces of clock-work, iv. 285. The *Gothic* governments in *Europe*, their conduct with respect to their armies, viii. 82. Mr. *Steel's* account of the original of it examined, ix. 29. Opinions in it right or wrong according to the humour and disposition of the times, xiii. 13. No duty in religion more easy than obedience to it, 14.

Graham (colonel *James*). The inventor of a set of words and phrases used in his time, xi. 112.

Graham (laird of *Clavers*) created lord *Dundee*, major general of the forces in *Scotland*, xiii. 291. Ordered with his horse up to *London* by king *James* on the invasion of the prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* Acts no longer as colonel on hearing the prince intended to place himself on the throne, 301. Goes incognito to the convention at *Sterling*, 308. Retires into the highlands, 309. At the battle of *Gilliecranky*, with only seventeen hundred foot, routs major general *M'Coy* with five thousand men; but is killed by a random shot in the action, 316.

Gratitude Roman. Compared with *British* ingratitude, viii. 39—44.

Graziers. Ill effects of their engrossing great quantities of land, x. 284.

Greece. Civilized by *Theseus*, iii. 18. The custom of particular impeachments proved the ruin of it, 22. Anciently divided into several kingdoms, 33. By what means the inhabitants of it are become slavish, ignorant, and superstitious, xiv. 205.

Greek tongue. The purity of it continued from *Homer* to *Plutarch*, iii. 326. Received many enlargements within that period, 340.

Greenshields (Mr.) An episcopal minister in *Scotland*, silenced, viii. 209.

Grub-street writers. Their triumph in these latter ages over time, i. 53. Advice to the verse-writers of that street, vii. 103.

Guiscard (a *French* papist). Stabbs Mr. *Harley* at the council board, viii. 221. His character, 224. Invited over by a great man, who at last dropt him for shame, *ib.* 225. A comparison between the affair of him and *Greg*, 226, 227. 243. If he had survived his attempt, could not by law have been punished with death, 290. See more vol. xiv. 78—82.

Gulliver (*Mary*.) Wife to captain *Samuel Gulliver*, vi. 210.

Gymnosophists. The order of them by whom instituted, iv. 232.

H.

HALF-PENCE (and farthings.) Anciently of silver, x. 36. 37, 39. A patent for the coinage of them for the use of *Ireland*

- Ireland* granted to lord *Dartmouth*, and afterwards renewed to Mr. *Knox*, x. 81. Mr. *Wood's* abuse of his patent, x. 23—32.
- Happiness*. A definition of it, as generally understood, i. 187. Equally attainable by all men, both in this world and in the next, xiii. 22.
- Harcourt* (lord keeper.) His character, viii. 162.
- Hare* (Dr.) Author of three pamphlets on the management of the war and the treaty of peace, viii. 181.
- Harley* (Mr.) *Le Sack* the *French* dancing master's observation concerning him, iv. 64. The designs of the whigs against him in the business of *Greg*, viii. 124, 225, 310, 311. His character, 164. (See also xiv. 95 and 124.) The attempt on his person by *Guiscard*, 221. (See also xiv. 79.) The parliaments testimony of their esteem for him, 252, 323. Procures a grant of the first fruits and twentieth parts to the clergy of *Ireland*, xiv. 57, 62. His great maxim in the conduct of public affairs, 95. Bore false imputations without concern, 151. The greatest trespasser against punctuality in time, 222.
- Harris* (Mrs.) Her petition, vi. 69.
- Heathens*. The ancient heathens were strict in the education of their children, xi. 350. The most considerable of them believed a future state of rewards and punishments, 351.
- Henly* (*Anthony*.) A saying of his farmer when dying of an *asthma*, iii. 403.
- Henry* (duke of *Lancaster*) founded an hospital at *Leicester* for a certain number of old men, ix. 343.
- Henry VIII*, made a better bargain in seizing the rights of the church than his cotemporary *Francis I*, ix. 305. His character, 306.
- Hereditary Right*. Of a king not on the same foot with the property of a subject, iii. 123. The main argument in favour of it answered, 130. Queen *Anne's* title as indefeasible as an act of parliament could make it, viii. 32. Allowed by the tories to be most agreeable to our constitution, yet defeasible by act of parliament, 239.
- Hides*. Exported raw from *Ireland* for want of bark to tan them, x. 320.
- History*. Why so few writers of it in the *English* tongue of any distinction, iii. 345. The times which afford most

matter for it are, generally speaking, those in which a man would least chuse to live, xiii. 352.

Hoadly (Mr.) A champion for resistance, but never charged with meddling out of his function, ix. 24. Disrespectfully spoken of by Dr. *Swift*, xiv. 195.

Hobbes. His grand mistake in confounding the executive with the legislative power, iii. 119. To what he ascribed the corruption of the political principles of the *English* youth, 122. ix. 17, 398. (and see x. 350.)

Hocus. His character, v. 11.

Hoffman. A formal *German* resident, prescribes good manners at the *English* court, xiv. 220.

Hogs. Advice for ploughing the ground with them, ii. 317.

Holland. Why it can much sooner recover itself after a war than *England*, viii. 10.

Homer. Humorous animadversions on his gross errors and various defects in comparison of the moderns, i. 130—133.

Honour. Why purchased at a cheaper rate by satyr, than by any other productions of the brain, i. 35, 36. An imperfect guide of men's actions, xi. 345.

Hooker. His style commended, xi. 72.

Hope. One of the two greatest motives of action, but such as will not put us in the way of virtue, unless directed by conscience, xi. 348.

Horace. Imitation of him in an address to the earl *Oxford*, vi. 48. Another, 55. Paraphrased, vii. 95. IXth Ode of the 4th Book addressed to Dr. *King*, archbishop of *Dublin*, 372. Excels *Juvenal* as a satyrist, xi. 19.

Horses. Reflexions on our abuse of them, ii. 427.

Houyhnhnms. Have no word in their language to express lying, ii. 418. Their notions of truth and falsehood, 425. Their language abounds not in variety of words, their wants and passions being few, 430. Their virtues, 484. Their manner of educating their youth, 487. Their learning, buildings, manner of burial, and defect in language, 494—498. Their edifying manner of conversing with each other, 503.

Human nature. The common infirmity of it to be most curious in matters where we have least concern, ii. 287.

Humour. In its perfection preferable to wit, xi. 17. The word peculiar to the *English* tongue, but not the thing itself to the *English* nation, as Sir *William Temple* imagined, *ibid.*

- ibid.* The taste for it natural, 18. The best ingredient towards the most useful kind of satire, 19.
Husband. What the term denotes in different countries, v. 34.
Hypocrisy. More eligible than open infidelity and vice, iii. 196. iv. 288*.

I.

- JACK.** His adventures, on being turned out of doors, together with *Martin*, by their brother *Peter*, i. 144. The various uses he makes of a copy of his father's will, 213. Adheres to the phrase of the will in his common talk and conversation, 214. Breaks his nose and then harangues the populace upon the subject of predestination, 216. The great resemblance between *Jack* and his brother *Peter*, both as to person and dispositions, notwithstanding their antipathy, 224. Gains the love of *Peg*, *John Bull's* sister, v. 80. Is apprehended and imprisoned, 131. Hangs himself by the persuasion and treachery of his friends, 148.
Jacobites. A private prayer superstitiously used by them in making punch, x. 424.
James I. his overtures towards an union of the two kingdoms, rejected with contempt by the *English*, ix. 40, 41. In the latter part of his reign many of the bishops and clergy, puritans, 370, 371.
James II. had no cause to apprehend the same treatment with his father, as suggested by some, iii. 128. Discharged one, who had been fined and imprisoned when he was duke of *York* for saying he was a papist, viii. 247.
Jason. A druid or free-mason, and used the load stone, in his voyage for the golden fleece, xii. 342. His artificial frog, what, 343.
Jesuits. Their constant practice towards us, iii. 162.
Jews. A story of one condemned to be burnt at *Madrid*, x. 191.
Ignorance. The greatest inventions produced in times when it prevailed, iii. 396. Not the mother of devotion, tho' perhaps of superstition, iv. 37.
Imagination. Whether the creatures of it may not be as properly said to exist as those seated in the memory, i. 187, 188.
Imitation. The use of it in poetry, iv. 159.
Impeachments. Instances of several in *Greece* at different times, iii. 22. Are perhaps the inherent right of a free people ;
but

- but to what states were anciently peculiar, 58. When they commenced in the *Roman*, 59. In what cases only recourse to be had to them, 91. Wherein the popular impeachments in *Greece* and *Rome* agreed, 63.
- Impromptu*. Verses addressed to lady *Winchelsea*, vi. 133.
- Indefensible*. Hard to conceive how any right can be so, tho' queen *Anne's* was so as far as the law could make it, viii. 32.
- Independents*. The rise and growth of them, ix. 371. Mingled with the mass of presbyterians after the restoration, and sunk undistinguished into the herd of dissenters, 375, 376.
- Indians*. Arts and sciences derived to us from them and the *Ægyptians*, iv. 229. Whence they derived their knowledge, 231.
- Infidelity*. An expedient to keep in countenance corruption of morals, iv. 37.
- Informers*. Reckoned infamous, tho' an honest man may be called by that name, xiii. 2.
- Ingratitude*. A capital crime in *Lilliput*, ii. 88. The general complaint against it misplaced, iv. 302. None but direct villains capable of it, *ibid.* Is two fold, active and passive, viii. 39.
- Innocence*. The best protection in the world, yet not sufficient without prudence, xiii. 11.
- Inns of court*. The worst instituted seminaries in any Christian country, iii. 187.
- Interest*. The prevalence of the monied over the landed, viii. 5. The dangers from it, 261. The lowness of interest in other countries a sign of wealth, but in *Ireland* a proof of its misery, x. 312.
- Inventory*. Of the contents of *Gulliver's* pockets, ii. 34.
- John* (king of *England*). His whole portion before he came to the crown, ix. 343.
- Ireland*. The interest of the papists there very inconsiderable, iii. 233. Would be the paradise of the clergy, if they were in most credit where ignorance most prevails, iv. 37, 38. A proposal for disposing of the children of the poor there, so as to be beneficial to the public, 106. The wretched condition of it from the want of improvement in agriculture, ix. 340, (see x. 2). The bishops there do not receive the third penny (fines included) of the real value of their lands, 353. Letting their lands to lords and squires a great misfortune both to themselves and the public, 356.
A full

A full third part of the whole income of *Ireland* spent annually in *London*, 361. Pluralities of livings there defended, *ibid.* The landed *popish* interest not near so great there as in *England*, 424. Has been often forced to defend itself against new colonies of *English* adventurers, 429. What the land-rents of it amount to, 458. Archbishop *Tuam's* relation of a pleasant scheme to secure it from ruin, x. 6. Receives wares, wit, and learning with strange partiality from *England*, 9—12. *England* gets above a million of money yearly by *Ireland*, 32. Obligated to receive mixed money under queen *Elizabeth*, in the time of *Tyrone's* rebellion, 38. What money they are obliged by law to take, 39. The number of souls there, 46. What the amount of the king's revenues there, 58. The several sorts of silver coin current, 91. A brief view of the state of it for about four hundred years before queen *Elizabeth's* reign till the year 1641, 96. The people how rewarded for reducing it to the obedience of *England*, 122. Why so few employments to be disposed of in it, 127. Is no dependent kingdom, being called in some statutes an imperial crown, 136, 137. Parliaments of *England* have sometimes bound it by laws enacted there, 138. A bill for enlarging the power and privileges of the peerage of it, thrown out, 179. What the current money in it, 231, 313. What the rents of the land were, since enormously raised, 259. Several articles, by which *Ireland* loses, to the gain of *England*, 260—262. The folly of those natives of it, who spend their fortunes in *England*, 263. Appeals from the peers of *Ireland* to those of *England* frequent, 266. What *Luther* said of himself applicable to *Ireland*, 268. The only advantage possessed by it an extinction of parties, *ibid.* The dissenters there not in a situation to erect a party, 270. A proposal for promoting the sale of the silk and woollen manufactures of it, 276. Other means of improving it proposed, 282. The only kingdom ever denied the liberty of exporting their native commodities and manufactures, 306. An examination of the share which *Ireland* has of the several causes of a nation's thriving, 304—309. The lowness of interest, a sign of wealth in other countries, a proof of misery in this, 312. Flesh meat very dear there, notwithstanding the great plenty of cattle, and dearth of human creatures, 321. Pays in taxes more, in proportion to the wealth of it,

than *England* ever did in the height of war, 326. The maintenance of the clergy there precarious and uncertain, 370. What the revenues of the archbishops and bishops are computed to amount to, 396. Hardships suffered by the poorer people through the scarcity of silver, xi. 28, 38. Half its revenues annually sent to *England*, 29. By what means the great scarcity of silver there is occasioned, *ibid.* How it might be remedied, 31, 32. The first imperial kingdom since *Nimrod* which ever wanted power to coin its own money, 33. The only christian country where the people are the poverty, not the riches, of it, 86. Would be less miserable, if marriage were more discouraged there, *ibid.* The poorest here have a natural taste for good sense, xiv. 205. An allegorical description of it, 121, 122. And of the conduct of *England* towards it, 122—131. Most of the gentlemen in it who have sons usually breed one of them to the church, 185. The having bishops perpetually from *England* a great disadvantage and discouragement to it, *ibid.* The depressing it on every opportunity a very erroneous, as well as modern, maxim of politics in the *English* nation, 352. Contentions of parties wherefore of worse consequence there than in *England*, 356. Various causes of its misery, xiii. 41—45. *Roman* catholics restrained there from wearing or keeping any arms in their houses, 185. What the profitable land in it usually computed at, 195. Oppression and arbitrary power at its greatest height there under the government of the earl of *Wharton*, 353. The privy council there have a great share in the administration, with the chief governor, 385. Proceedings in the affair of first-fruits and twentieth parts there, xiv. 36, 55.

Italian language has admitted few or no changes for some ages, iii. 326.

Italy. Anciently divided into petty commonwealths, iii. 34.

Judge. The reply of two judges to criminals who appealed to the general judgment, 173. Judges seldom have it in their power, if it be in their will, to mingle mercy with justice, xiii. 12.

Juries. A resolution of the house of commons concerning grand juries, on a proceeding of lord chief justice *Scroggs*, x. 160, 194. Not to be discharged by a judge, while matters are under consideration, 160. Nor to be influenced by him, 192.

Justices

Justices of the peace. Improper ones promote, rather than suppress, vice, iii. 192.

K.

KILLICREW. His saying to lord *Wharton*, xii. 314.

King (of Brobdingnag). His conversations with *Gulliver* on the government of *England*, ii. 217—228. His horror at the description of guns, 232. His notions of government, 233, 234. The real interest of a king of *England*, viii. 280, 281. Kings often deceived in their grants, x. 25.

King (Dr. John), archbishop of *Dublin*. A character of him, iii. 216. His generosity to the clergy of his diocese, x. 391. Some account of his life, and writings, xiv. 1—6.

King (Dr.) appointed Gazetteer by *Swift's* means, xiv. 120.

Kingdom. A dependent kingdom a modern term of art unknown to ancient civilians, x. 137. What meant by the expression, *ibid.* The several causes of a kingdom's thriving enumerated, 301—303.

King (Mafs John), a noted preacher among the covenanters. A short account of him, xiii. 239, 240. Taken prisoner by captain *Creighton*, 253. Sent to *Edinburgh*, and hanged there, 255.

Knaves. Whence have art enough to elude the laws, viii. 287. The term originally not infamous, x. 226.

Knox (Mr.) His patent for coining half-pence, x. 80.

L.

LADDER. A symbol of faction and poetry, i. 52.

Ladies, in England. Their manner of writing, ii. 82. The insignificancy of many of them when past their youth and beauty, iv. 87. Why they love tragedies more than comedies, 303. Journal of a modern lady, vi. 228.

Landed Interest. Lessened by the encrease of the monied, viii. 5. Which may prove dangerous to the constitution, 261.

Landlords. The cruelty and oppression in *Ireland*, xiii. 45.

Land. What raises the value of it, ix. 339. Whence the dearest of it in *Ireland*, x. 312, 401, 402.

Language. Better not wholly perfect, than perpetually changing, iii. 337. One of its greatest perfections, simplicity, 338. What esteemed fine language by the better sort of vulgar, iv. 5. The language of the northern nations full of monosyllables and mute consonants united,
xi.

- xi. 67. Project of a society for correcting, polishing and fixing the *English*, xiv. 98, 129, 137.
- Laputa* (or the flying island). The people of it described, ii. 276, &c.
- Latin tongue*. In *Britain*, never in its purity, nor yet so vulgar as in *Gaul* and *Spain*, iii. 321. More words of it remain in the *British* tongue than in the old *Saxon*, *ibid*. Suffered as much change in three hundred years as the *English* and *French* in the same space, 323. Reasons assigned for the corruptions of it, 324.
- Laughter*. The anatomical cause of it, xi. 105.
- Laws*. Those of *Brobdingnag* described, ii. 235. That men should be ruined by them, a paradox not understood by the *Houyhnhnms*, 444. Method of suits at law how practised in *England*, 445. Those of the twelve tables whence formed, iii. 43. What law in a free country is, or ought to be, 405. Qualifications requisite to those who are to make them, iv. 69. Why the force of them is so often eluded by knaves, viii. 286. Law the will of the supreme legislature, xiii. 97. Itself invariable, 98.
- Lawyers*. Bred up in the art of proving white black, and black white, as they are paid, ii. 445. Avoid entering into the merits of a cause, but dwell upon the circumstances of it, 447. Their character of them exclusive of their profession, 449. Seem least of all others to understand the nature of government in general, iii. 134. A specimen of their reports, iv. 259.
- Learning*. What among the people of *Brobdingnag*, ii. 234. The effects of it on a brain unfit to receive it, v. 261. Men who have much are generally the worst ready speakers, xiii. 346.
- Leases*. A law wished for to prevent bishops letting them for lives, ix. 295. Custom of letting long leases of church lands, practised by some of the popish bishops at the time of the Reformation, held many years after, 336. Remarks on the custom of letting them for lives upon many estates in *England*, 344. What the worth of a bishop's lease for the full term, x. 398.
- Lagado*. The capital of *Balnibarbi*, described, ii. 306.
- Leslie* (Mr.) Accused by Dr. *Burnet* of impudence for proposing an union between the *English* and *Gallican* church, ix. 320.

Levity.

- Levity.* The last crime the world will pardon in a clergyman, iv. 44.
- Liberty.* The subversion of it in the *Roman* state to what owing, iii. 55. What a sure sign of it in *England*, v. 211. The daughter of oppression and parent of faction, viii. 213. The defect of our laws owing to it, 280. Mr. *Steel's* panegyrick upon it in the *Crisis*, ix. 35.
- Life.* The pleasures we most value in it such as *dupe* and play the wag with the senses, i. 187. The latter part of a wise man's life taken up in curing the follies, &c. contracted in the former, iii. 395. The last act of it a tragedy at best, but with bitter aggravation when one's best friends go before us, xii. 226. A tragedy wherein we sit as spectators a while, and then act our own part, 231.
- Lilliput.* Its chief ministers rope-dancers, ii. 43. Its laws and customs described, 83. The manner of writing there like that of the ladies in *England*, ii. 82.
- Lilly.* His grammar established by an act of parliament, xi. 128.
- Linen.* How the *Irish* lost the whole trade in it to *Spain*, x. 278.
- Lintot (Bernard).* Verses to be prefixed to his *New Miscellany*, vi. 99.
- Lion.* A dream concerning the parish lions who were to judge of virginity, xi. 46—54.
- Liturgy, English* ; great strains of the true sublime in it, iii. 338.
- Locke (Mr.)* His tenet of no innate ideas supposed by Dr. *Swift* dangerous, xiii. 145.
- Longitude.* An ode for music upon it, vi. 151.
- Lorrain (duke of).* Invited over by the papists of *Ireland* during the usurpation, ix. 447.
- Love.* A fabulous account of the origin of it, from *Plato*, viii. 211. Love and war the destruction of chairs in the kitchen, xii. 8.
- Loyalty.* Politeness its firmest foundation, xi. 143.
- Luggnagg.* Character of the people of it, ii. 366.
- Lying.* The *Houyhnhnms* in their language have no word to express it by, ii. 418. The faculty of it an abuse of speech, 426. The telling of one lye imposes the task of inventing twenty more to excuse it, iv. 291.
- Lying (political).* Useful in the education of a politician,

- v. 207. The celerity and duration of a political lye,
 223. The last relief of a routed rebellious party, viii.
 13. Its birth, parentage, and wonderful exploits, 14.

M.

MACHIAVEL. His observation on the natural disposition of the people, viii. 133.

Macer, vi. 124.

Madness. The greatest actions have proceeded from it, i. 174, 184. Its different effects upon mankind, 176—179. Every species of it proceeds from a redundancy, 191. How produced, v. 280, 281. The symptoms of it in a people, viii. 133. Enlarges the good or evil dispositions of the mind, x. 344.

Man. Is but a complete suit of cloaths with its trimmings, i. 70. Several instances of man's inconsistency with himself, iii. 406, 407. Why a man should never be ashamed to own he has been in the wrong, iv. 287 *. Why positive men are the most credulous, 297. *Aristotle's* opinion that he is the most mimick of all animals how confirmed, v. 243. Great abilities in the hands of good men are blessings, xi. 334. The advantages one man hath over another are by no means blessings in the sense the world usually understands, 335. Why men of great parts are often unfortunate in the management of publick business, xiii. 319. The number of his virtues how much inferior to that of his follies and vices, i. 36. Naturally more violent in an ill cause than a good one, viii. 435.

Man (isle of). Coins its own silver, x. 308.

Manaboth. What it is, xii. 335, 345.

Manners (Good). A sort of artificial good sense to facilitate the commerce of mankind with each other, xi. 55. Wherein it consists, xiv. 214. By what means the common forms of good-manners have been corrupted, 215. A pedantry in manners, as in all arts and sciences, 218. Good-manners not a plant of the court growth, 219. The difference between good-manners and good-breeding, 221. Ignorance of forms no proof of ill-manners, 223.

Manufactures. To what the improvement of them is owing, iv. 149.

Marlborough (duke of). Observations on the clamour about the pretended inconstancy and ingratitude of the kingdom
 to

- to him, viii. 34. The grants and donations made to him, 40. Thought to have more ready money than all the kings of Christendom, ix. 51. Head of a faction, and endeavoured to procure a commission to be general for life, 57. Had the sea been his element, the war had been carried on with more success to *England*, 122. Why he continued so easy to the last under the several impositions of the allied powers, 159. His abject behaviour at his audience with the queen, xiv. 70. Would have been turned out, tho' the war had continued, 118.
- Marriage*. A letter of advice to a young lady on her entering into that state, iv. 72. On what original contract founded, v. 33. *Ireland* would be less miserable if it were discouraged there as far as is consistent with Christianity, xi. 86.
- Marsh* (lord primate). His character, xii. 309. Letters of Dr. *Swift* to him, xiv. 55—200.
- Martin*. His proceeding towards a reformation, on being turned out of doors by his brother *Peter*, i. 143.
- Mary*. The cook maid's letter to Dr. *Sheridan*, vi. 249.
- Masquerades*. The conversation there, xi. 134.
- Mathematics*. A singular method of learning them, ii. 327.
- Meath* diocese, one of the best in *Ireland*. Its annual income in the time of K. *Charles I*, ix. 338.
- Medicines*. Reasons offered by the company of upholders against inspecting them, v. 227.
- Medley*. Character of a paper so called, written in defence of the whig party, viii. 321. Some passages in it reflecting on the speaker of the house of commons, and Mr. *Harley*, 323.
- Merit*. Every man's bill of it much over-rated, viii. 45. A poetical genealogy of it, 205. A bold opinion a short easy way to it, and very necessary for those who have no other, xiv. 40. Transcendent merit forces its way in spite of all obstacles; but merit of a second, third, or fourth rate is seldom able to get forward, 113.
- Merlin*. His prediction relating to the year 1709, iii. 309, 310.
- Midas*. The fable of him, vii. 3.
- Milton's* book on divorce, why soon rejected, xiii. 81. His *Paradise lost*, the first edition of it long in going off, xiv. 207.

Ministers of state. A definition of one, ii. 457. *Plato's* observation on them, iii. 62. Events imputed to their skill and address frequently the effect of negligence, weakness, humour, passion, or pride, 355. Have no virtues or defects by which the public is not affected, 358. Reputation of secrecy a character of no advantage to them, *ibid.* Are wont to have a mean opinion of most men's understanding, 372. The general wishes of a people more obvious to others than to them, *ibid.* The whig ministers praised for those very qualities which their admirers owned they chiefly wanted, viii. 160. What the true cause of a weakness incident to all great ministers, 428. The difficulties they are often subjected to from a necessity of concealing their want of the power they are thought to be possessed of, 437. Make no scruple of moulding the alphabet into what words they please, xiv. 31. The felicity of a familiarity with them consists only in the vanity of it, 162.

Ministry. Objections against the change made in it answered, viii. 3, 11, 66, 198, 279, 282. Some of the facts that contributed to the change of it, 194, 198. Their tyranny over the conscience, 78. Ill consequences apprehended from the change of it, not in any proportion to the good ones, 138. What to be expected from the whig ministry, if again in power, 144. The severity of the whig, and the lenity of the tory ministry with relation to libels against them, 145. What the greatest advantage received from the change of it, 249. The expedient by which the whig ministry escaped the punishments due to their counsels and corrupt management, 292.

Miser. An epitaph on one, vi. 222.

Moderation. Consequences attending the mistaken meaning of the word, xi. 364, 370. The character of a man possessed of it in the true sense of the word, 370. And of a man according to the new meaning of it, 371, 372.

Modern history. Gross misrepresentations made in it, ii. 352.

Modesty. Advantages received from it, iv. 285, 286.

Moidores. The gain on each by being carried to *Ireland*, xi. 31.

Molesworth (lord). Author of an excellent discourse for the encouragement of agriculture, ix. 363. Preface to his account of *Denmark* full of stale profligate topics, xiii. 150.

Molly Mog. Or, *The Fair Maid of the Inn*, vi. 171.

Monarchy. A singular argument in praise of it, tho' absolute, iii.

- iii. 120. Whigs pretend a due regard to it when taking the largest steps towards the ruin of it, viii. 232, 233.
- Money*. A debate about the most effectual means of raising money without oppressing the subjects, ii. 333. The expedients used by governments of borrowing, a practice as old as *Eumenes*, one of *Alexander's* captains, viii. 7. The different value of it for about four hundred years past, ix. 343. The value of it at least nine tenths lower all over *Europe* than it was four hundred years ago, 459. How much *England* gets yearly by *Ireland*, x. 32. What money the *Irish* people are only obliged to take, 35. Agreed that copper is not money, 181. What the current money in *England*, 231. What the current money in *Ireland*, 231, 313. Allowed to be cut into halves and quarters for sake of small traffic in some of the poorest *American* colonies, xi. 35. Why better than counsel, xii. 323. See *Coin*.
- Monmouth* (duke of). Commander in chief against the rebels in *Scotland*, xiii. 245. Acts contrary to the advice of his officers, 246. Reproached by general *Dalziel*, who succeeded him in the chief command, with betraying the king, 250.
- Monuments*. Inscription upon one to duke *Schomberg*, vii. 382. Inscription upon that erected in *Dublin* to the memory of Dr. *Swift*, xii. 367. On that erected in *Ireland* to the memory of him, xiii. 396. Testimonies of gratitude due to the memory of great men, 394, 395.
- Moore* (Mr. *John*). Verses addressed to him, vi. 101.
- Moral honesty*, without religion a deficient guide, xi. 343.
- More* (Sir *Thomas*). His sentiments on convocations, ix. 303.
- Morning*. A description of one, vi. 46.
- Mortmain Act*. Upon what account relaxed at several times by the legislature, ix. 294.
- Moses*. As wise a statesman as any in this age, xi. 352.
- Motto*. Verses written upon that of lord chief justice *Whitshed*, vii. 63. The ingenious one found by a writer against the examiner for presuming to tax accounts, viii. 72. That of judge *Whitshed* little regarded by him, x. 207, 306, 307.
- Munster treaty*. Much to the disadvantage of *England*, ix. 220.
- Mysteries*. How those of the *Æolists* were performed, i. 167. Of those in the Christian religion, xi. 306—313.

N.

NATION. What, properly speaking, the strength of it, ix. 112.

Neighing. A better expression of joy than laughing, v. 246.

New-men. Why introduced into the chief conduct of public affairs, iv. 59.

Newgate's Garland. A new ballad, vi. 178.

Nobility. Those of *England* described, ii. 461. The sons of them might be better educated, iv. 57, 349. Dangerous in a commonwealth when numerous, and without merit or fortune, iv. 71. Their great neglect in the education of their sons, owing to the whiggish practices of reviling the universities, viii. 315, 316. Those of *Scotland* very numerous, and never like to be extinct, ix. 44. Folly of the *Irish* nobility in spending their fortunes in *England*, x. 263.

Non-conformists. Why restrained by penal laws in king *Charles II's* reign, viii. 266.

Non-jurors. To be treated as the non-conformists were under *Charles II*, viii. 266.

O.

OATHS. Of swearing by *God's wounds* by whom introduced, ix. 123. Are the children of fashion, *ibid.* A lord and a footman swear with different dignity, 125. The religion of an oath, 352.

Observer, and *Review*, two illiterate scribblers, fanatics by profession, viii. 23.

Old age. Subject to many calamities, wisely inflicted by God, xii. 232. Why dignity, and station, or riches, are in some sort necessary to it, 318.

Opinions. The mischiefs occasioned by a difference in them, ii. 438. All power founded upon opinion according to the politicians, ix. 437. None maintained with so much obstinacy as those in religion, *ibid.* Difference of opinion in public matters imputed to disaffection, x. 394.

Opposition. Wherein that of the sectaries among us consists, iii. 157.

Orange (prince of). The motives which induced the nobility and gentry to invite him over, viii. 6.

Oranges. The use of them in punch by whom introduced into *Ireland*, x. 423, 424.

Oratory.

- Oratory.* *Demosthenes* and *Tully* differed in their practices of it, iv. 13.
- Ormonde* (duke of) vindicated for refusing to fight by express command of the queen, ix. 59.
- Ostracism.* *Aristides* banished by it, iii. 24.
- Oxford.* The method used by several colleges there to preserve the value of their rents, ix. 348.
- Oxford* (earl of). Verses addressed to him, entitled *Atlas*, or the minister of state, vi. 89. His character ironically described, x. 427, 428. See *Harley*.
- Ozell* (Mr.) A proper assistant in the piece on Polite Conversation, xi. 139.

P.

- PALATINES.** Invited over by the enemies to our nation, viii. 354.
- Panegyrics.* Why they will be always worse received than satyr, i. 37. Rules for composing them, iv. 199.
- Papists.* Their interest in *Ireland* very inconsiderable, iii. 233. ix. 423. Those of *Ireland* invited over the duke of *Lorraine*, during the usurpation, 447.
- Parish.* Some in *London* had 30,000 souls under the care of one minister, viii. 334. Some two hundred times larger than others, *ibid.*
- Parker* (Mr. of *Lancashire*). Dies of the wounds received at *Airs-moss*, much lamented, xiii. 268.
- Parliaments* (*Triennial*). *K. William*, by ill advice, averse to them, *Life*, ix. That prejudice in vain attempted to be removed by *Sir W. Temple*, and *Swift*, *ibid.* The constitution of them described, ii. 217. No farther crime, than ill manners, to differ in opinion from the majority of both houses of parliament, viii. 30. Parliaments differ as much as princes, 295. Great things done in the first session of parliament after the change of the ministry by queen *Anne*, 353—358.
- Parson* (*Country*). His happy life described, vi. 61.
- Parties.* A wonderful contrivance for reconciling them, ii. 332. Every man adjusts his principles to those of the party he has chosen, iv. 35. The ignorant the most violent party-men, *ibid.* A scheme for recovery of the credit of any party, v. 219. We should converse with the deserving of both parties, viii. 1. A metaphorical genealogy of party, 213. A prince descends from his
- VOL. XIV. A a dignity

- dignity who puts himself at the head of them, 255. The rise and progress of party names, 341. Ill effects of party, xi. 363. xiii. 8.
- Partnership.* The nature of ours with the *Dutch*, ix. 220.
- Partition Treaty.* An infamous one, ix. 52, 197. *Naples*, *Sicily*, and *Lorrain* added to the *French* dominions by it, 97. Occasions the king of *Spain* to appoint the duke of *Anjou* his successor, *ib.* 109, 170.
- Partridge* (the Almanack-maker). His death-bed acknowledgment of the deceit of judicial astrology, iii. 279. Elegy on his supposed death, vi. 95.
- Passive Obedience.* What it is, as charged by the whigs, viii. 234. What as possessed by the tories, 237. Carried to a height inconsistent with our liberties in king *Charles II's* reign, 303.
- Pastoral Dialogue*, vi. 245.
- Patents.* One granted to lord *Dartmouth*, afterwards renewed to *Knox*, for coining half-pence for the use of *Ireland*, x. 80, 97, 124. None can oblige the subjects against law, 92. What to be considered in the passing them, 254.
- Peace.* The condition of it imposed on the *French* by the whig ministry unreasonable and impracticable, viii. 128. Why the emperor against it, ix. 60. Vain fears that *France* was aggrandised by it, 61. When overtures of it are in prudence to be received, 91. Most of the ill consequences objected to the peace made by queen *Anne*, must have subsisted under any peace, 131. Why the *Dutch* against it, 214. Several observations on it, xiv. 138—141. 143—154.
- Pedantry.* Its definition, xiii. 340. xiv. 218. Not confined to science, or to sex, *ibid.*
- Peg, John Bull's* sister. Her character, v. 77.
- People.* The bulk of them forced to live miserably that a few may live plentifully, ii. 450. A free people met together, whether by compact or family government, divide of themselves into three powers, iii. 2. The tyranny of the people ever followed by the arbitrary government of a single person, 47. The body of them in *England*, as staunch unbelievers as any of the highest rank, 156. What the confluence of them to the capital city may be compared to, iv. 304. When left to their own judgment seldom mistake their true interest, viii. 133. The truest way

- way of judging of their disposition, 135. When long used to hardships lose, by degrees, the very notions of liberty, x. 117. Their number not the riches of *Ireland*, 327. xi. 86.
- Pericles*. Why banished by the people of *Athens*, iii. 25, 26.
- Perpetual motion*. Where the virtuosi may find it, iii. 253.
- Persecution*. The signification of the word considered with respect to the presbyterians, iii. 237.
- Peter, Martin, and Jack*. The legacies left them by their fathers, and their several behaviour upon it, i. 64—126.
- Peter the savage*. A description of him, v. 241.
- Peterborough* (earl of). Verses addressed to him, vii. 1. Left unsupported in *Spain*, and exposed to the envy of his rivals, ix. 119. Is strenuous for continuing the war, xiv. 94.
- Petty* (Sir *William*). The parishes in *London* very unequally divided when he wrote, viii. 333, 334.
- Petronius Arbiter*. The different characters in him are but Nero in so many different appearances, according to *St. Evremont*, iv. 279.
- Philosophers*. What has been their method to be heard in a croud, i. 43. Their resolving appearances into *lusus naturæ* just as instructive as *Aristotle's* occult causes, ii. 170. The system of morality delivered in their writings, iv. 22. Advantages arising from the study of them, 25.
- Phocion*. His good offices to the Athenian state, iii. 29.
- Piety*. By what means it might be made fashionable, iii. 175.
- Plantations*. The state of religion in the *American*, viii. 338.
- Plots*. Instructions for discovering them, ii. 335.
- Poems*, vol. vi. vii. xiv. 233, to the end.
- Poetry*. What kind of it ought to be preferred, iv. 131. Art of sinking in it, 136, &c.
- Poets*. Have contributed to the spoiling of the *English* tongue, iii. 329. Immortalize none but themselves, 395.
- Polemia*, *John Bull's* eldest daughter. Her character, v. 53.
- Politeness* in *England* and *France*, when at its greatest height, xiii. 348.
- Politicians*. Few so useful in a commonwealth as an honest farmer, x. 288.
- Politics*. Reduced to a science by the wits of *Europe*, ii. 233. A rule in them among a free people, iii. 4. Nothing required for a knowledge in them but common sense, 351. What they are in the common acceptation of the word, 408. An uncontrollable maxim in them, ix. 410. One cause of the want of brotherly love, xi.

361. In all ages too little religion mingled with them,
 364. Why all courts are so full of them, xii. 318,
 319.
- Poor.* The only objection made to a proposal for badging them answered, xi. 81. Industrious poor more necessary members of the commonwealth than the rich, 325. Begging poor mostly become such by their own idleness, attended with all manner of vices, xiii. 23, 50. No word more abused than it, 23. Enjoy many blessings not common to the rich and great, 25—32.
- Pope.* His bulls ridiculed, i. 110. Form of a general pardon given by him, 114.
- Popery.* The run against it after the revolution as just and reasonable as that of fanaticism after the restoration, viii. 267. Whether the principles of the whigs or tories be most likely to introduce it, 299. Vain fears of the danger of it excited by the whigs, ix. 311. The most absurd system of Christianity professed by any nation, 387. In a declining state in *Ireland*, *ibid.*
- Portugal.* Deceived by the false representations of the whigs, ix. 67. Two alliances with that crown very disadvantageous to *England*, 125—128. The engagement of the king of *Portugal* to raise a number of forces never performed, though the subsidies for them were constantly paid, 153.
- Positiveness.* A good quality for preachers and orators, iii. 393.
- Power* no blessing in itself, xi. 336. Is dangerous in the hands of persons of great abilities without the fear of God, 352.
- Powers.* What those are into which all independent bodies of men seem naturally to divide, iii. 2. The balance of power how best conceived, 4. The error of those who think it an uncontrollable maxim that power is safer lodged in many hands than one, 12. The military ought always to be in subjection to the civil, viii. 86, 125. A firm union in any country may supply the defects of power, x. 273.
- Praise.* What it was originally, and how changed by the moderns, i. 33.
- Pratt* (Dr. *Benjamin*). His character, xiii. 364.
- Preaching.* May help well inclined men, but seldom or never reclaims the vicious, iii. 407. Instructions for it, iv.

- iv. 1—39. The causes of the disregard paid to it in *Ireland*, xiii. 65, &c. Remedies against it, 76.
- Precedents*. The use made of them by lawyers, ii. 447. The motives and circumstances that first introduced them to be considered, x. 95.
- Predictions*. Of sundry events in the year 1708. iii. 256.
- Prefaces*. Remarks upon the writers of them, i. 29—32.
- Prelates*. A modern custom with some to talk of clergymen as if themselves were not of the number, ix. 302. See *Bishops*.
- Prerogative* (the king's). The meaning of it, x. 119. Lord *Bacon's* opinion of it, 121.
- Presbyterians*. Their notions of persecution considered, iii. 237. Would rather lose their estates, liberties, religion, and lives, than the pleasure of governing, 241, 242. Could they be the national church, divisions would arise amongst them, 243. More dangerous than the papists, ix. 317, 318. Little difference between them and the independents, who got the better of them at the time of the grand rebellion, 373—375. Had good share of preferments during the usurpation, 375. An account of their conduct under *James II.* 378. Style the *Roman* catholics their brethren, 379, 436. Several of them held commissions under king *James* against the prince of *Orange*, 381. Never much loved by king *William* though a calvinist, 383. Desert their old friend king *James* when his affairs were desperate, 384. Declared that, if the pretender invaded the north of *Ireland*, they would sit still and let the protestants fight their own battles, 385, 425, 426. Have never renounced any one principle by which their disloyal predecessors acted, 393, 422. Their preachers, when in power, writ books against liberty of conscience, 395. Have ever professed an hatred to kingly government, 397. In the fanatic times professed themselves to be above morality, 406. 437, 438. Gained by the rebellion what the catholics lost by their loyalty, 436.
- Pretender*. His legitimacy not suspected in any public act since the revolution, iii. 127. The whigs great advocates for it, viii. 344. The great use made of him by the whigs, viii. 30. Whether most opposed by whigs or tories, 306.
- Pride*. Reflexion upon the baseness of it, ii. 541. By what means we might utterly extinguish it, xi. 330.
- Princes*. The greatest services of little weight with them when put in the balance with a refusal to gratify their

passions, ii. 74. They see by the eyes of ministers, 107. Their manner of rewarding those who have done some great services to them, 355, 356. The example of the best will not reform a corrupt age, iii. 175. How they may best acquire power in a limited monarchy, 198. Those who have been most mysterious in government have least consulted their own quiet, or their people's happiness, 351, 352. Favourites of dangerous consequence to them, viii. 194. Descend from their dignity by heading parties, 255. To what those who have been ruined have chiefly owed their misfortunes, 280. When they ought in prudence to receive overtures of a peace, ix. 91. By their education are usually more defective both in strength and wisdom than thousands of their subjects, xi. 323, 324. In countries that pretend to freedom are subject to those laws which their people have chosen, xi. 327. The best prince, in the opinion of wise men, only the greatest servant in the nation, *ibid.*

Profound. In modern poesy, explained and exemplified, iv. 127—214. The necessity of it physically considered, 133. Is an art, 136. Of the true genius of it, and by what it is constituted, 138. The several kinds of genius in it; their marks and characters, 146. What it is when it consists in the thought, 150. What in the circumstances, 154. The principal figures contributing to it, 164. What the expression must be in it, 182. A project for advancing it, 193.

Projectors. An academy of them in *Lagado*, capital of *Balnibarbi*, established by royal patent, ii. 310. A particular description of it, 314. A project at *Laputa* for writing books mechanically, [not unuseful in *England*], 322.

Prologues. The invention, or refinement, of them owing to the younger proficients in criticism, i. 100.

Prometheus. Verses on *Wood* the patentee, vi. 182.

Providence. A disbelief of it how punished in *Lilliput*, ii. 87. Even storms and tempests an argument for it, iii. 405.

Prude. Described, xi. 53.

Public affairs. No state of life requires greater abilities and virtues than the administration of them, iii. 358. A habit of multiplying secrets an impediment to the proper management of them, 359.

Pulpits.

Pulpits. Of several sorts, i. 47. When made of rotten wood, a double type of a fanatic preacher, 51.

Punch. A disaffected liquor, x. 423.

Punning. The miserable effects of it, v. 307.

Puritans. When grew popular in *England*, iii. 73. ix. 369. The term changed into presbyterian, 371. Their joining with the *Scotch* enthusiasts the principal cause of the *Irish* rebellion and massacre, 421.

Q.

QUALIFICATION BILL. The advantage of it to the kingdom, viii. 250, 355. Qualifications of a rake, i. 66, 67. Of a writer, xi. 66.

Queen (Anne). Her conduct in the change of the ministry, viii. 3—11. (See also, ix. 163). Behaviour of the whigs towards her, 73. Began her reign with a noble benefaction to the church, 97. Her character, 126. Shewed great prudence, firmness, and courage in the change of the ministry, ix. 163. Put under the unreasonable obligation of being guarantee of the whole barrier treaty, 223.

Quidnunci's. A tale occasioned by the death of the duke regent of *France*, vi. 187.

R.

RAILLERY. The difference between the *English* and *French* sense of the word, xiii. 341, 342. A species of it introduced by *O. Cromwell*, 344.

Ranelagh (lord) died poor, and *hard*, as the term is, xiv. 119.

Readers. Three classes of them described, i. 204.

Reason. The corruption of it worse than brutality, ii. 443. The use made of it tends only to aggravate our natural corruptions, and to acquire new ones, 465. Among the *Houyhnhnms* not opinion, but always conviction, 483. The wisdom of God, and the madness of man, unaccountable to reason, and not the object of it, iv. 305. Things may be above it, without being contrary to it, xi. 310.

Recipe, or *Nostrum*, for procuring an universal system, in a small volume, of all things to be known, believed, imagined, or practised in life, i. 129.

Recorder (of the city of *Dublin*). His requisite qualifications, xii. 363.

Reformation. Owed nothing to the good intentions of *Henry VIII*, ix. 307. The popish bishops at that time, apprehensive of ejections, let long leases, 336. Received in the most regular way in *England*, 438. Presbyterian reformation founded upon rebellion, 440.

Rehearsal. Runs to the opposite extreme of the *Review* and *Observer*, viii. 23.

Relations. Quarrels among them harder to reconcile than any other, v. 90.

Religion. The advantage of it, at least to the vulgar, iii. 156. The best means for advancing public and private happiness, 170. A short view of the general depravity consequent to a disregard of it, 171. An office resembling that of the censors at *Rome* would be of use among us to promise it, 179. Why all projects for the advancement of it have proved ineffectual, 197. Maxims relating to it, 393, 394. Those who are against it must needs be fools, 409. The mysteries of the *Christian* religion should not be explained in sermons, iv. 31. Disbelief of it taken up as an expedient to keep in countenance the corruption of our morals, 37. What would make all rational people of one religion, 300. National religion called the religion of the state, viii. 259. The state of it in the *American* plantations, 338. Opinions in it maintained with the greatest obstinacy, ix. 437. No solid foundation for virtue but on a conscience guided by religion, 342, 347, 351, 363. Among whom the little of it there is hath been observed chiefly to reside, 363, 364. True religion, like learning and civility, hath always been in the world, but very often shifted scenes, xiv. 32.

Republican. Politics mischievous to this kingdom, viii. 99.

Revenue (public). What proportion of it is sunk before the remainder is applied to the proper use, iii. 199.

Revenues (episcopal). So reduced in *Ireland* by alienations that three or four sees were often united to make a tolerable competency, ix. 337.

Review. See *Observer*.

Revolution. The principal objection to its justifiableness answered, iii. 128. Chiefly brought about by the *tories*, though the *whigs* claimed the merit of it, viii. 6. The dissenters great gainers by it, 268. Revolution-principle what according to the *whigs*, 308.

Riches.

- Riches.* Why in some sort necessary to old men, xii. 318.
 Not so great a blessing as commonly thought to be, xiii.
 28. Why not intended by God to be necessary for our
 happiness in this life, 30, 31.
- Riddles.* vii. 70—86. 413—424. xiv. 240—243.
- Right hereditary.* To be preferred before election in a
 limited monarchy, iii. 123. The queen's such, viii. 32.
- Robberies (Street).* Want of common courage in gentle-
 men frequently the cause of them, xi. 6.
- Rochester (Hyde earl of).* His character, viii. 162, 318.
 Resigned his offices in king *James's* time, because he could
 not comply with that king's measures, 189.
- Romance.* A grain of it no ill ingredient to exalt the dignity
 of human nature, xiii. 349.
- Roman History.* Teaches us in our youth to have a detesta-
 tion of tyranny, ix. 16, 17.
- Romans.* The rewards bestowed by them on their victorious
 generals, viii. 41. Their success always testified by some
 public religious act, 332.
- Rome.* The dissensions between the patricians and plebeians
 the ruin of that state, iii. 33—57. Declared lawful for
 nobles and plebeians to intermarry, 47. Encrease of the
 people's power there for a century and half, to the third
Punic war, 48. Who were not more fond to seize their
 own than to give it up again to the worst bidder, 52.
 No impeachment from them against a patrician till the
 consular state began, 59. Method concerted there for
 bringing over *England* to popery, viii. 300.
- Rooke (Sir George).* Indicted for calling a gentleman knave
 and villain, how brought off by his lawyer, x. 226.
- Rump Assembly.* Grew despicable to those who had raised
 them, ix. 377.
- Ryswick.* The *French* king not obliged by it to acknow-
 ledge the queen's right to the crown of *England*, ix. 225,
 246.

S.

- SACRAMENTAL TEST. Repealing it in *Ireland* would be fol-
 lowed by an entire alteration of religion, iii. 224. Whe-
 ther any attempt to repeal it there would succeed, 228.
 The arguments used for repealing it answered, 232—240.
Swift falsely charged with writing for repealing it, xiv. 33.
- Sacheverel (Dr.)* Ill placed zeal in impeaching him, viii.

115. His mentioning a nick-name in a sermon, used as a motive to spur on his impeachment, 145, 146.
- St. John* (Mr.) His character, viii. 166.
- Sarum*. The annual income of that bishoprick, ix. 291.
- Satire*. The itch of it whence brought among us, i. 34, 35. Why better received than panegyric, 37. In what cases not the easiest kind of wit, as usually reckoned, iii. 401. Humour the best ingredient in the most useful and inoffensive kind of it, xi. 19.
- Satyrists* The public how used by some of them, i. 33, 34.
- Saunders* (Mr. *Anderson*). Deprived of the government of *Wicklow-castle* by the duke of *Wharton*, which was given to an infamous horse-courser, xiii. 381.
- Savoy* (duke of). His claim to the crown of *England*, ix. 53. What he got by the peace, owing to the queen, 71. His inducements to enter into the confederate war, 193.
- Savoys*. The political meaning of crying them in the streets, x. 430.
- Scaliger*. His character of *Bentley*, i. 290.
- Schomberg* (duke of). Epitaph to his memory, vii. 382.
- Sciences*. The origin of them, iv. 228.
- Scotland*. The nobility never like to be extinct, their titles for the most part descending to heirs general, ix. 44. Pays in taxes one penny for every forty laid on *England*, 45. Its natives residing in *England* receive more in pensions and employments than their whole nobility ever spent at home, *ibid*. The whole revenues of some of its nobles before the union would have ill maintained a *Welsh* justice of the peace, *ibid*. In soil and extent not a fourth part of the value of *Ireland*, not above the fortieth part in value to the rest of *Britain*, x. 258. An allegorical description of it and the inhabitants, xii. 120.
- Scots*. Observations on those seated in the northern parts of *Ireland*, iii. 224. Much distinguished for their cunning, ix. 319. Insipidly minute in conversation, xiii. 350.
- Scripture*. The use made of it in disputes, iv. 289.
- Scroggs* (lord chief justice). Grand jury of *London* dissolved by him, x. 194.
- Scurrility*. In controversy a proof of a weak cause, iii. 297.
- Señts*. Why they are to be tolerated in the state, iii. 96.
- Self-love*. The worst enemy we can advise with, iv. 297. As the motive to all our actions, so the sole cause of our grief, xii. 231.

Senate.

- Senate.* The constitution of it in the *Roman* state, iii. 36.
- Sermons.* Hard words to be avoided in them, iv. 5. And endeavours to be witty, 21. And philosophical terms and metaphysical notions, 30. Flowers of rhetoric in them, like flowers in corn, pleasant, but prejudicial, 291.
- Servants.* Directions to them, xii. 1—118. Their viciousness one of the many public grievances of *Ireland*, xiii. 48.
- Sheridan* (Dr.) His character, *Life*, liii. Verses to and from him, vii. 7, 19, 20, 292, 297, 346. xiv. 253, 255, 277. Favoured by lord *Carteret*, for his great learning, x. 353. By taking an unlucky text renders himself suspected of disaffection, 355. Letters to him, xii. 166—184. 189—198. 234—236. 242—273.
- Shrewsbury* (*Talbot*, duke of). His character, viii. 164. xiv. 163.
- Sid Hamet.* The magician's rod, its virtues, vi. 85.
- Silver.* The great plenty of it in *England* began in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, ix. 345.
- Similies.* See *Swiftiana*.
- Simplicity.* The best ornament of most things in human life, xi. 71.
- Slavery.* The true definition of it, x. 139.
- Sleeping* at church, the mischief and cause of it, xiii. 74. As indecent at least to sleep there as in a private company, 78.
- Snow* (Mr. *Thomas*). A panegyric epistle to him, vi. 156.
- Societies.* Formed for the advancement of religion ineffectual, iii. 197. What kinds most united, viii. 201.
- Socinians.* When began to spread in *England*, xii. 315.
- Soldier.* His trade held the most honourable of all others, ii. 440. In the early times of *Greece* and *Rome* took no pay, and not distinguished from the rest of the people, viii. 81. Pernicious consequence of their examining into affairs of state, 87, 88.
- Solon.* The model of government formed by him, iii. 19.
- South-Sea.* Act for carrying on a trade to it, by whom proposed, viii. 357.
- Spain* (*Charles II*, king of). Bequeathed his kingdom to a younger son of *France*, who by *England* is acknowledged king to defeat the partition treaty, ix. 98, 104, 170. The war against it should have been carried on in the *West-Indies*, 120. Vote passed in the House of Lords to make no peace, unless *Spain* be restored to the House of *Austria*, 162. Reasons against this resolution, 167. By what

what means the *Irish* lost the linen trade they might which have had to it, x. 278.

Spaniards. Their inclinations to the duke of *Anjou*, tho' the House of *Austria* pretended the contrary, ix. 170.

Spanish language has admitted few changes for some ages, iii. 326.

Spanish West-Indies. Ill policy in not carrying on the war there, ix. 120.

Sparta. The government of it as instituted by *Lycurgus*, iii.

11. No impeachment ever made there by the people, tho' perfectly free, 58, 59.

Speakers in public seldom agreeable in private conversation, xiii. 345.

Speech. What the common fluency of it is usually owing to, iii. 404.

Spiders. Made use of at *Lagado* instead of silk worms, ii. 318.

Spleen. The effects and cure of it, ii. 475.

Stage. Means by which it might become an useful diversion, iii. 194, 194. A project for the advancement of it, iv. 207. Carries other vices beyond nature, but falls short in the representations of avarice, viii. 167.

States. The usual requital of those who have done some great service to them, ii. 355, 356. Method of proceeding, in *England*, for crimes against the state, 448. Description of a chief minister of state, 457. A balance of power to be carefully held by every free state, iii. 4. What necessary to preserve it in a mixed one, 12. The expediency of examining how the diseases fatal to them are bred, 68. Might perhaps be immortal, if the balance of power could be always held exactly even, 69. Oftener ruined by corruption of manners than any defect in their institution, 115, 197, 209. The folly of calling in foreigners to assist them against the common enemy, 237. In what cases a mysterious skill in government may be thought necessary in them, tho' not so absolutely, 352. For what end mercenary forces are necessary in free states, viii. 83. Maxims to be observed by them when engaged in war, 84—89. Secrets of state not to be known but by comparing different accounts, xiv. 51.

States General. See *Dutch*.

Steel (see *Crisis*, *Englishman*). Near being involved in a severe prosecution by publishing the pretender's declaration, with an answer, xiii. 187.

Stella. Married to Dr. *Swift*, *Life*, xxxiv. Died, *Life*, xlviii.

Two

- Two specimens of her poetry, *Life*, lxxvii, lxxviii. Verses on her birth-day, vi. 134, 137, 140, 142. Verses addressed to her, 223. On her being at *Wood-park*, vii. 54. A receipt to restore her youth, 59. Her *Bons Mots*, xii. 324.
- Stevens* (captain). A great refiner of the *English* language, xi. 129.
- Stocks*. Not such real wealth in the nation as imagined, viii. 8.
- Stopford* (Mr. *James*). His character, x. 357.
- Storytelling*, qualifications for it, xiii. 345.
- Struldburgs*. A particular description of them, ii. 366.
- Style*. The true definition of it, iv. 5. The principal kinds of it as improved by the moderns, 185. Simplicity the best and truest ornament of it, xi. 71.
- Succession*. The advocates for it insist much on one argument of little weight, iii. 124. The question whether the people of *England* convened by their own authority have power to alter it answered, 133. Of *Hanover*, alledged by *Steel* to be unalterable, at the same time that he pleads for every state having a power of setting aside some branches of the royal line, ix. 48. Thought wrong policy to call in a foreign power to guarantee our succession, 49. 220, 221. 224. That of *Hanover* well secured by several laws, 77. That the legislature should have power to change it, is very useful towards preserving our religion and liberty, 221. Queen *Anne's* right of succession to the crown of *England* denied by *France*, 225.
- Sun beams*. A project for extracting them out of cucumbers, ii. 315*. Proposals for a tax to be laid on them, v. 238.
- Superstition*. What it is, iv. 288.
- Swan* (Mr.) Author of two doggrel verses, and a wicked pun, x. 436. xiii. 133.
- Swift, Jonathan*, descended from a younger branch of an ancient family in *Yorkshire* †, *Life*, ii.
1667. Nov. 30. born in *Ireland* after the death of his father, who was an Attorney there, and had married in *England* *Abigail Erick* of *Leicestershire*, *Life*, iv.

* Like that of extracting pardon of sins from papal indulgencies; for which purpose as many (some one says) are necessary, as snow-balls to heat an oven.

† "The ONLY SON of that family, "his parents having had no other children but a daughter and him," iv. And so say the Memoirs of his Life by

his kinsman *Deane Swift*, 22. And yet in Mr. *Pope's* works, he says himself, he was a YOUNGER SON of a younger branch of that family, vol. ix. lett. xli. He means, I suppose, the younger CHILD of a younger branch, having a sister born before him.

1668. Carried to *Whitehaven* by his nurse, a native of that place, v.
1670. His mother returned to *Leicester*; but the son sent soon after to *Ireland*, and brought up under the protection of his uncle *Godwin*, a counsellor there, *ibid*.
1673. At six years of age sent to school at *Kilkenny*, vi.
1681. At about XIV years of age admitted in the University of *Dublin*, *ibid*.
1685. Denied his Batchelor's degree there for insufficiency, but obtained it at length *speciali gratia*, vii.
1688. On the death of his uncle comes over to his mother at *Leicester*, *ibid*.
1690. Received into the Patronage of Sir *W. Temple*, with whom he staid two years at *Sheen* in *Surrey*, viii.
 Dispatched by Sir *W. Temple* to K. *William* at *Kensington*, to explain to him the effect of Triennial parliaments; soon after which he returned to *Ireland* for the recovery of his health, ix.
1692. *Jun.* 14. being returned to *England*, goes out *ad eundem* at *Oxford*, having been admitted at *Hart-Hall*, x.
July 5. took his Master's degree there, *ibid*.
 Returns to Sir *W. Temple*, who now resided at *Moore-Park*, near *Farnham*, xii.
1694. Thinking himself neglected by his Patron, goes to *Ireland* and takes orders, *ibid*.
 Presented by Lord *Capel* to the prebend of *Kilroot*; but was soon persuaded by Sir *W. Temple* to resign it, and return to him in *England*, xiii.
1699. Sir *W. Temple* dying, *Swift* presents a memorial to K. *William*, reminding him of his promise to promote him to a prebend of *Canterbury* or *Westminster*, but without effect, xiii, xiv.
 Invited by Lord *Berkley* to go with him as Chaplain and Secretary to *Ireland*; but turned out of the latter office to make room for one *Bush*, xiv.
 Rejected from being made Dean of *Derry*, and presented to the livings of *Laracor* and *Rathbeggin*, *ibid*.
1701. Invites to *Laracor* Miss *Johnson*, the daughter of Sir *W. Temple's* steward, xvi.
 Takes his Doctor's degree in *Ireland*, and in the following year goes into *England*, xvii.
 From that time to 1708 makes frequent excursions from one kingdom to the other, but publishes nothing, xviii.

Intended

Intended by Q. Anne for a Bishoprick, but obstructed by Archbishop *Sharpe*, *ibid.*

1709. Becomes acquainted with Miss *Vanhomrigh* in *London*, and grows by degrees into a kind of preceptor to her, who in time makes proposals of marriage to him, which he could not comply with by reason of his private engagement with Miss *Johnson*; which is the subject of his Poem, intituled *Cadenus and Vanessa*, p. xxx.

1710. Impowered by the Primate of *Ireland* to solicit the queen to exonerate the Clergy of *Ireland* from paying the twentieth part of their First Fruits, *ibid.* See *First Fruits*. On this occasion caressed by secretary *Harley*, and his ministry, xix.

1713. Rewarded with the Deanry of *St. Patrick's*, xxii.

Preserves an independency even among the great, xxv.

His munificence, xxvii.

His political principles, *ibid.*

1716. Marries Miss *Johnson*, the *Stella* of his Poems, but never owns her as his wife, or cohabits with her, xxxvi, xxxvii.

1723. *Vanessa*, after her mother's death, followed *Swift* to *Ireland*, and pressing him afresh to marriage, extorts from him the secret of his being married to *Stella*, which occasions her death, xxxviii, xxxix.

1716 to 1720. Supposed to have written *Gulliver's Travels*, xl.

1720. Begins to be considered by the *Irish* as their patriot, xlii.

1726 and 1727. Was in *London*, when an offer was made him of settling among his friends within twelve miles of it, xlv.

Upon the news of *Stella's* sickness returns to *Ireland*, and, on her recovery, to *England* again, *ibid.*

1727. Kissed the hands of K. *George II* and his Queen on their accession to the throne, by whom he was designed to have been sent abroad in some employ, xlvii.

Returns again to *Ireland* on the news of *Stella's* last sickness, xlviii.

After her death grows a recluse and morose, and describes himself in a *Latin* verse, which has a false quantity in it, and is for that reason the more expressive of the malady he laboured under, li, lii.

1729. Employed in reading over *Baronius's Annals*; a probable reason for the report of his going through a voluminous course of ecclesiastical history, xl.

1741. Grows incapable of conversation, lvii.
 1745. *Octob.* Dies, in the 78th year of his age, lix.
 His character, lx to the end.
 His will, vol. xii. 366 to the end.
 Inscription on his monument, 367.
 Inscription under his picture at *Oxford*, xiv. 311.
 Annual festivals instituted to his memory, xiii. 396.
 His epistolary correspondence, vol. xii, xiii, xiv.
 The ideas which appear in his writings are often coarse, but never obscene; rarely attended with those *double entendre's*, which men of wit generally indulge themselves in. See *his works throughout*.
Swiftiana. See *Bons Mots*, iii. 393—411. iv. 284—307.
 Satyrists use the public as pedants do a naughty boy ready horsed for discipline; first expostulate, then plead the necessity of the rod, and conclude every period with with a *lash*, i. 33, 34. Wits are like razors, which are most apt to cut those who use them when they have lost their *edge*, 35. The world soonest provoked to praise by lashes, as men to *love*, 36. Wisdom is a fox, which, after long hunting must be *dug* out at last, 56. A cheese, which, by how much the richer, has the coarser coat, and its maggots the best; or like a sack-posset, in which the deeper you go, it is the sweeter; or a hen, whose cackling must be valued and considered, because attended with an egg; or a nut, which, unless chosen with judgment, may cost a tooth, and pay with nothing but a worm, *ibid.* 57. A critic, who reads only to censure, is as barbarous as a judge who should resolve to hang all that came before him, 89. Critics improve writers, as the Nauplians learnt the art of pruning from an ass's browsing their vines, 96. Like a species of asses formed with horns, and replete with gall, *ib.* Like a serpent in *India*, found among the mountains where jewels grow; which has no teeth to bite, but its vomit, to which it is much addicted, corrupts every thing it touches, 98. A critic in youth will be a critic in old age, and, like a whore and an alderman, never changes his title or his nature, 99. Sets up with as little expence as a taylor, and with like tools and abilities. The taylor's *bell* is the type of a critic's common-place-book, and his wit and learning are held forth by the *goose*; and as many of the one species go to make a man, as of the other to make

make a scholar, i. 101. Their writings called the *mirrors* of learning, and, like the mirrors of the ancients, made of brass, without mercury, 102. The first result of a critic's mind, like the fowler's first aim, the surest, 103. He is carried to the noblest writers by instinct, as a rat to the best cheese, or a wasp to the fairest fruit, *ibid.* In the perusal of a book, is like a dog at a feast, whose thoughts and stomach are set upon what the guests fling away, and consequently snarls most, when there are fewest bones, *ibid.* Men in misfortune are like men in the dark, to whom all colours are alike, 140. Disputants are for the most part like unequal scales, the gravity of one side advancing the lightness of the other, 148. Digressions in a book are like foreign troops in a state, which argue the nation to want a heart and hands of its own, and often subdue the natives, or drive them into the most unfruitful corners, 152. Some know books, as they do lords; learn their titles exactly, and then brag of their acquaintance; or by inspecting the index, by which the whole book is governed and turned, like fishes by the tail; *the eel of science being held by it*, 154. Arts are in a flying march, and more easily subdued by attacking them in the rear; and men catch knowledge by throwing their wit on the posteriors of a book, as boys do sparrows, with flinging salt upon their tails, *ibid.* The sciences are found like *Hercules's oxen*, by tracing them backwards, and *old sciences* are unravelled like old stockings, by beginning at the foot, 155. Cant and vision are to the ear and eye what tickling is to the touch, 187. It is with human faculties as with liquors, the lightest will be ever at the top, 202. Satire is a glass, wherein beholders discover every body's face but their own, 245. Wit without knowledge a sort of cream, which gathers in the night to the top, and by a skilful hand may be soon whipped into a froth; but once skimmed away, what appears underneath will be fit for nothing but to be thrown to the hogs, 246. Certain fortune tellers in *North America* read a man's destiny by peeping into his breech, i. 333. Writers of travels, like dictionary-makers, are sunk into oblivion by the weight and bulk of those who come last, and therefore lie uppermost, ii. 532. Opinions, like fashions, descend from those of quality down to the vulgar, where they are dropped and vanished, iii. 141. In

disputes, as in armies, the weaker side endeavour to make the enemy believe them stronger than they really are, 397. The Stoical scheme of supplying our wants by lopping off our desires, is like cutting off our feet when we want shoes, 400. Ill company is like a dog, who dirties those most whom he loves best, 401. It is in men as in soils, where sometimes is a vein of gold which the owner knows not of, *ibid.* To endeavour to work upon the vulgar with fine sense is like attempting to hew blocks with a razor, iv. 284. Dastardly men, like sorry horses, have but just mettle enough to be mischievous, 292. The vanity of human life is like a river constantly passing away, yet constantly coming in, 293. Old men, like old chronicles, give dull, but true, accounts of times past, 296. Human brutes, like other beasts, are allured by their appetites to their destruction, 297. Honour in a woman's mouth, like an oath in a gamester's, ever most used as their truth is most questioned, 298. He who marries because he can't live chastly is like a man who, to get rid of a few humours, wears a perpetual blister, *ibid.* Praise is like ambergrise; a little whiff is agreeable, but a whole lump held to your nose strikes you down, 302. Some men's wit, like a dark lanthorn, serves their own turn; but is never known either to shine forth before men, or to glorify their father in heaven, 303. Great changes affect commonwealths as thunder does liquors, by making the dregs fly up to the top, viii. 133. The whigs owe all their wealth to wars and revolutions, as the girl at *Bartholomew-fair* gets a penny by turning round with swords in her hand, 308. The whigs raise the spirits of their friends, recall their stragglers, and unite their numbers by sound and impudence, as bees assemble and cling together at the noise of brass, ix. 10. An author that puts words together with regard to their cadence, not their meaning, is like a fellow that nailed up maps, some siding, others upsidedown, the better to adjust them to the pannels, 13. A writer with a weak head and corrupt heart is like a hireling jade, dull and yet vicious, 29. After ten glorious campaigns *England*, like the sick man, was just expiring with all sorts of good symptoms, 115. The *Dutch* securing to themselves part of the king of *Spain's* dominions, for whom they fought, and calling him to guarantee the treaty, is like the soldiers who robbed
I the

the farmer of his poultry, and made him wait at table, 224, 225. The nation ruined by a most glorious war, as a duke lost most of his winning at the groom porter's by a sharper who swept it away into his hat, 228. Bishop *Burnet's* alarms about popery are like the watchman's thumps at your door, a proof that your door is fast, not that thieves are breaking in, 325. Taking off the test in *Ireland* to make it go down the better in *England*, is like giving a new medicine to a dog before it is prescribed to a human creature, 367, 368. The dissenters attending the bill against the clergy in a kind of triumph, are like the man who being kicked down stairs comforted himself with seeing his friend kicked down after him, x. 393, 394. The *English* cram one syllable, and cut off the rest, as the owl fattened her mice after she had bit off their legs to prevent their running away, xi. 68. A copy of verses kept in a cabinet, and shewn to few, is like a virgin much sought after and admired; but when published, like a common whore, whom any may purchase for half a crown, xii. 314. Eloquence smooth and cutting, is like a razor whetted with oil, 319. Jealousy, like fire, may shrivel up *horns*, but it makes them stink, 320. A man who pretends love, but courts for money, is like a juggler who conjures away your shilling, and conveys something indecent under the hat, *ibid.* A poor man being asked how he did, said he was like a wash-ball, always in decay, 321. The rich are, in troublesome times, often of no use but to be plundered, like some sort of birds who are good for nothing but their feathers, xiii. 27. Religion, like all other things, is soonest put out of countenance by being ridiculed, 72. Plying an insipid worthless tract, with grave and learned answers, is like flinging a mountain upon a worm, which, instead of being bruised, by its littleness, lodgeth under it unhurt, 86. See *Bons Mots*.

T

TAILORS. A sort of idols, who create men by a kind of manufactory operation, i. 68.

Tale of a Tub, i. 43*.

* "A designed banter upon all that is esteemed sacred among men," says Dr. *Wotton*. "A libel on Christianity," says the author of *The Independent Whig*; while it is in fact a vindication of our establishment in

church and state, which is the title *The Independent Whig* gives to his own book, while it is in fact a libel on Christianity. *BROWN'S Essay on Ridicule*.

- Taste.* The degeneracy of it in a great measure owing to the prejudice of parties, viii. 70.
- Tax.* A remark of a commissioner of the customs concerning them, x. 324. The annual amount of those upon the land and malt, ix. 182. The consequence of mortgaging either of them, 190.
- Thomson.* His poems on the seasons censured, xiv. 210.
- Test act.* How the design of abolishing it miscarried, viii. 111. Proposed to be taken off in *Ireland* first, ix. 367. Presbyterians joined with the papists in getting it repealed under *James II*, 378, 379. The repeal of it proposed to put an end to all distinction except that of papist and protestant, 392. The project for repealing it, and yet leaving the name of an establishment to the present national church, inconsistent and of bad consequence, 404. Great numbers of catholics employed in offices till the test took place under king *Charles II*, 433. The taking off the test in *Ireland*, a means to have it taken off in *England*, xiv. 27.
- Theseus.* The first who civilized the *Grecians*, and established the popular state in *Athens*, iii. 18.
- Thieves.* Returned from transportation greater rogues than before, xi. 4. May be easily known in the day time by their looks, 7. Receive but a small portion of the value of what they steal, 8. Their midnight revels, *ibid*.
- Thistles.* Why placed in the collar of the *order* instead of *roses*, i. 34.
- Tibbalds* (Mr.) founds loyalty upon politeness, xi. 144.
- Tidcomb* (colonel). A story of him, x. 372.
- Time.* Triumphed over in these latter ages by the *Grub-street* writers, i. 53. The only preacher listened to, iii. 394.
- Tindall*, the supposed author of *The Rights of the Christian Church*, &c. Remarks on it, xiii. 80—167.
- Tithes.* The misapplying them to secular persons an act of injustice, ix. 290. Paid with great disadvantages in *Ireland*, 453. x. 376, 378. Impossible for the most ill minded clergyman to cheat in his tithe, though he is liable to be cheated by every cottager, 457. Tithe of flax made very easy to the farmer by the clergy's indulgence, 463. 472. The clergy's right to them an older title than any man has to his estate, xiii. 128.

Titles

Titles of honour. Means by which they are often procured, ii. 354.

Titus (colonel) made a privy counsellor by king *James II.*, for having asserted in parliament that he was a papist, viii. 248.

Toleration. Pressed for by the whigs and fanatics, though denied by them to others, viii. 210.

Tories. Chiefly brought about the Revolution, though the whigs afterwards claimed the merit of it, viii. 6; see also p. 275. The bulk of the landed men in *England* generally of them, 136. Did not put their resentments in balance with the safety of the nation when the whig party was at the helm, 139. What, passive obedience, as professed and practised by them, 237. Whether they or the whigs, considered as a party, are most to be feared by a prince, 257. Their doctrines briefly considered, 262. The topics of reproach which they and the whigs liberally bestow on each other, 297. The original, and application of the cant-words whig and tory, 340—350. Were the greatest opposers of the proceedings of king *James II.*, ix. 287. Charged with being ready to leap into popery, 297. All supposed to be Jacobites, and consequently papists, in their hearts, xi. 145.

Toulon. The design of taking it, scandalously revealed, ix. 144, 145. Not disclosed by the clerk of a certain great man as affirmed, 230.

Townsend (lord viscount). Ambassador extraordinary to settle the Barrier treaty, ix. 233.

Tragedies. Why more frequented by the ladies than comedies, iv. 303. Human life is at best but a tragedy, xii. 226. 231.

Transformation. Of sexes, the happy effects of it, iv. 258.

Transubstantiation. The doctrine of it ridiculed, i. 118.

Travellers. Often tedious and trifling, ii. 152. A young traveller just returned home often the worst bred person in company, xiv. 224.

Treaty (Partition). See *Barrier, Munster, Partition, and Ryswick.*

Tribnia. What the bulk of the people in that kingdom, ii. 336.

Trinity. When and why the term was invented, xi. 301. If the mystery of it, or some other mysteries of our religion were revealed to us, we should, without faculties superior

superior to those we at present enjoy, be unable to comprehend them, 311, 312. No miracle mentioned in scripture, which is not as much contrary to reason as this doctrine, 313. The authors who have written particularly against the doctrine of it proceed wholly upon a mistake, 317.

Truth. Fiction has a great advantage over it, i. 187.

Tully. On what he laid the stress of his oratory, iv. 13.

Greatly excelled by *Demosthenes* as an orator, 14.

Turf. The *Irish* practice of cutting it destructive to their lands and cattle, x. 285.

Turks. Strict observers of religious worship, iii. 165.

Tutors. The entertaining those of the *French* nation in noble families a pernicious custom, iv. 64.

Tyranny. The sense of the word in the most ancient *Greek* authors, iii. 6.

U.

VACUUM. How the dispute among the philosophers concerning it may be determined, iii. 251, 252.

Vanity. A mark of humility rather than pride, iii. 405. Is always in proportion to a man's understanding, iv. 285. No other vice or folly requires so much nicety and skill to manage, nor so contemptible when ill managed, xii. 318.

Venice. Whence the aristocracy there in a declining state, iii. 115.

Verres. His impeachment and character, viii. 52—56.

Vices. More or less pernicious, according to the stations of those who possess them, viii. 199. What a sufficient latitude for vice, x. 243.

Villain. No injurious term in the old signification of it, x. 226.

Villanage. The abolishing it a great addition to the power of the commons, iii. 72.

Violante (madam). A professed high flyer, x. 339.

Virtue. In old age is a sacrifice to God of the devil's leavings, iv. 289.

Union of England with Scotland. A story of a *Scythian* king applied to it, viii. 79. Overtures made towards it by king *James I.* rejected with contempt by the *English*, ix. 40, 41. Of no advantage to *England*, 41. Proposals for it revived

- revived in king *William's* reign, but opposed, *ibid.* 42.
 How it became necessary, 42.
Universe. Compared to a suit of cloaths, i. 70. Wind the first principle whence it was produced, and into which it will be at last resolved, 161.
Universities. The ill effects of the want of strict discipline in them, iii. 185. Scheme of education at them, by the author of the *Crisis*, ix. 17.
Upholders. Reasons offered by the company of them against inspection of drugs and medicines, v. 227—232.
Usuria, John Bull's youngest daughter. Her character, v. 57.
Usurpation. One reason for keeping armies in pay, viii. 83.
Vetes. A collection of such as the whigs would pass, viii. 147—149.

W.

- WALPOLE (HORATIO).* His opinion concerning the treaty of *Gertruydenburg*, ix. 174.
Walpole (Sir Robert). Stoops to be defended by the vilest scriblers, whom he pays liberally, xii. 210.
War. The usual motives to it, ii. 438. None so furious as that from difference of opinion, in things indifferent, 439. Maxims observed by all wise governments in it, viii. 84—89. What the motives of those who were so averse to putting an end to it, 128. The justifiable motives to it, ix. 89. The wars in which *England* hath been engaged since the conquest considered, 94. The ground and conduct of the first general war for ten years after the revolution, 97. After great expence of blood and treasure concluded with great advantage to the empire and *Holland*, but none at all to *England*, *ibid.* Grounds of the war declared by queen *Anne*, 101—106. Should have been carried on against *Spain* in the *West-Indies*, 120. The true motive of it was the aggrandizing a particular family, 158. 192. The yearly charge of it, 182. Remarks upon the northern war, 198. The nation almost ruined by a most glorious war, 228.
W—n (earl of). His admirable talent for political lying, viii. 17. A speech against him under the person of *Verres*, 52—56. By a very singular expedient becomes a benefactor

factor to the church, 117. His observation in the house of lords upon their vote against any peace without restitution of *Spain* to the house of *Austria*, ix. 162.

Wharton (earl of) lord lieutenant of *Ireland*. His behaviour and character, xiii. 349—388.

Wharton (Mr. *Henry*). Taxed by bishop *Burnet* with ingratitude for writing against him, ix. 282. His character vindicated, 331.

Whigs. Neither they nor the tories are to be thought so well or ill of as they would persuade the world of each other, iii. 89. On what both they and the tories have built their several systems of political faith, 92, 93. By what means they might have procured and maintained a majority among the clergy, 102. Should receive no marks of favour from the crown but what they deserve by a reformation, 373. Their general sentiments of the ministry concerning the succession in favour of the pretender, 377. Are dextrous at *proof-lies*, v. 222. Their cavils at the queen's conduct to the ministry and parliament, viii. 3. Claimed the merit of the revolution, though chiefly effected by the tories, 6. Language of the whig ministers to the queen, 73. Their designs against the church and monarchy, 74. Their skill in political arithmetic, displayed in their decision of elections, 75. An instance in their refined generosity and gratitude, 76. Their pious zeal and care for the church in several extraordinary instances, 109—116. Wherein they placed their hopes upon the change of the ministry, 131. What to be expected from them when in power, 144. A form of such votes as they would pass in parliament, 147—149. Their reason for admitting a medley herd of sectaries under their banner, 192. Appeal to the people only when they have first poisoned their understandings, 219. The body of them an odd mixture of mankind, 232. Their charge of passive obedience what, 234. Whether they or the tories, considered as a party, are most to be feared by a prince, 257. Have no great veneration for crowned heads, *ibid.* 258. Preferring the monied to the landed interest an avowed maxim with them, 261. The crafty design of their address to the queen not to consent to a peace without restitution of *Spain*, 293. The topics of reproach bestowed by them and the tories on each other, 297. They and the dissenters have the same political faith,

- faith, 305. Would have brought in king *James* again when disobliged by king *William*, 306. Have a natural faculty of bringing in pretenders, 308. The rise and progress of the distinction of whig and tory, 340—350. Encourage the writers in their defence without regard to merit, ix. 3, 4. Their three most eminent writers, 4. Some of them engage in a plot to restore king *James*, 20. Have upon all occasions affected to allow the legitimacy of the pretender, 47. Of every hundred atheists, deists, &c. ninety nine are whigs, 287. Find out popery and the pretender in every thing, 311. For what reason they have taken atheists or free thinkers into their body, 330. The complete political catechism of a whig, 358. Hate the tories more than they do the papists, 375. The catholics true whigs in the best and more proper sense of the word, 430, 431.
- Whiston* (Mr.) Foretels the approaching dissolution of the world, v. 324.
- Whitshed* (lord chief justice). Verses on the motto on his coach, vii. 63. His conduct very different from the dictate of his device or motto, x. 207. 306. A short character of him, 329.
- Whores*. The dangerous consequences of frequenting their company, xi. 4.
- William* (the Conqueror). First introduced pleadings in the *French* tongue, iii. 322.
- William III*. Invited over by those who were true lovers of their country, being induced thereunto by the necessity of the kingdom, viii. 6.
- Wills*. Two kinds of them, i. 79. Codicils annexed to them are of equal authority with the rest, 81. The use made of these considerations by the three brothers *Peter*, *Martin*, and *Jack*, 82. The intention of the testator in them is chiefly regarded by the law, xiii. 427.
- Williamson*, Mafs *David*, a noted covenanter. Escapes being apprehended, by lady *Cherrytree* putting him to bed in woman's night dress to her daughter, xiii. 225.
- Wind*. The principle whence the universe was at first produced, and into which it will at last be resolved, i. 161.
- Wine*. *Gulliver's* reasons for the use of it in *England*, ii. 452.
- Wisdom*. Several things enumerated to which it is like, i. 56, 57. Some take more care to hide it than their folly, iii. 403. A great blessing when applied to good purposes, xi.

xi. 336. Wherein it consists in the management of public affairs, xiv. 95.

Wishart (Sir *James*) sent from *England* to expostulate with the states, his reception there, ix. 140.

Wit. What the current number of wits in this island, i. 25. Nothing so tender as a modern piece of wit, 27. What the greatest advantage of being thought to have it, iv. 290 *. A man possessed of it not incapable of business, but above it, *ibid*. Why inoffensive in a fool's company, 295. Whence it proceeds, according to Sir *Richard Blackmore*, v. 280. Humour the most useful and agreeable species of it, xi. 17. The *Spaniards* and *Italians* allowed to have the most wit of any nation in *Europe*, 19.

Women. Why a little wit is valued in them, iii. 409. Take more pains to be fools than would serve to make them wise, iv. 83. Their sex is but an introverted man, 250. Why they are like riddles, 298. Verses entitled, *A Gentle Echo on Woman*, vi. 218. The furniture of a woman's mind, vii. 116. Wear the distinguishing marks of party in their drefs, viii. 212. See *Ladies*, *Wood* (*William*). His patent to coin 108,000 *l*. in copper for the use of *Ireland*, x. 23. A shilling in his money not worth a penny, 24. A computation of the loss to be sustained by his coinage, 77. Uses Mr. *Walpole's* name and authority as a means to force his half-pence on the *Irish*, 148. He and his advocates propose that the currency of his coin should be enforced by proclamation, 219. A description of his effigies as led in procession to the gallows, 295.

Wool. The manufacture of it exceeds above ten times the prime cost, x. 262.

Wotton (Mr.) Acutely reckons divinity and law, among the branches of knowledge, in which we excel the ancients, i. 132. The part he bore in the dispute between the ancients and moderns, 293, 294.

Wotton (Sir *Henry*). His style too courtly and unintelligible, xi. 72.

Words. A scheme for abolishing the use of them, ii. 325. In criminal causes should have the most favourable construction, x. 226. An *index expurgatorius* requisite to expunge all words and phrases offensive to good sense, xi. 70. An error to spell them as pronounced, *ib*. 128, 129. Impossible for a man who is ignorant of the force and compass

I N D E X.

379

compass of them, to write either pertinently or intelligibly upon the most obvious subjects, xiii. 104. Natural elocution springeth from a barrenness of invention and of words, 345.

World. Mr. *Whiston's* prediction of the approaching dissolution of it, v. 324.

Writers. The number of them not a nuisance to our nation, i. 31. Two of the privileges common to them mentioned, 32. Want of taste and correctness among them, xi. 63.

Y.

YAHOOOS. Their form described, ii. 395. Hate one another more than any different species of animals, 466. Have a strange disposition to dirt and nastiness, 474. Are the most unteachable of all animals, chiefly from a restive disposition, 479. A debate at a general assembly of the *Houyhnhnms* about exterminating them, 489—494.

Young (Dr.) Verses occasioned by reading his satires called the *Universal Passion*, vii. 100.

Youth. Those of the highest quality the worst educated, iv. 56.

F I N I S.

ERRATA in VOL. XIII.

Pag. lin.

- 31. 17. *for* could have *r.* could not have
- 37. 20. *for* plan *r.* plain
- 46. 7. *for* confined *r.* confining
- 59. 23. *for* trying *r.* tying
- 61. 1. *for* lordlords, *r.* landlords;
6. *for* no method *r.* no other method
- 73. 24. *for* his expreffion, *r.* this expreffion,
- 227. 16. *for* folly *r.* follow
- 273. 13. *for* feveral *r.* feverely
- 308. 15. *for* by lord *r.* my lord
- 385. 10. *for* put to *r.* put in
- 396. ult. *for* demos: *r.* domos:

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

VOLUME XIV.

Pag. lin.

- 16. 11. *for* appoined *r.* appointed
- 28. note *for* 1767. *r.* 1697.
- 177. 18. *for* affect *r.* effect
- 345. 33. *for* The cruelty *r.* Their cruelty
- 327. 14. *for* languishing *r.* laughing
- 354. 13. *for* possessed *r.* professed

